





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation





Judgment of Solomon

BY JACOB JORDAENS, A GREAT MASTER OF THE
FLEMISH SCHOOL, DIED 1678.



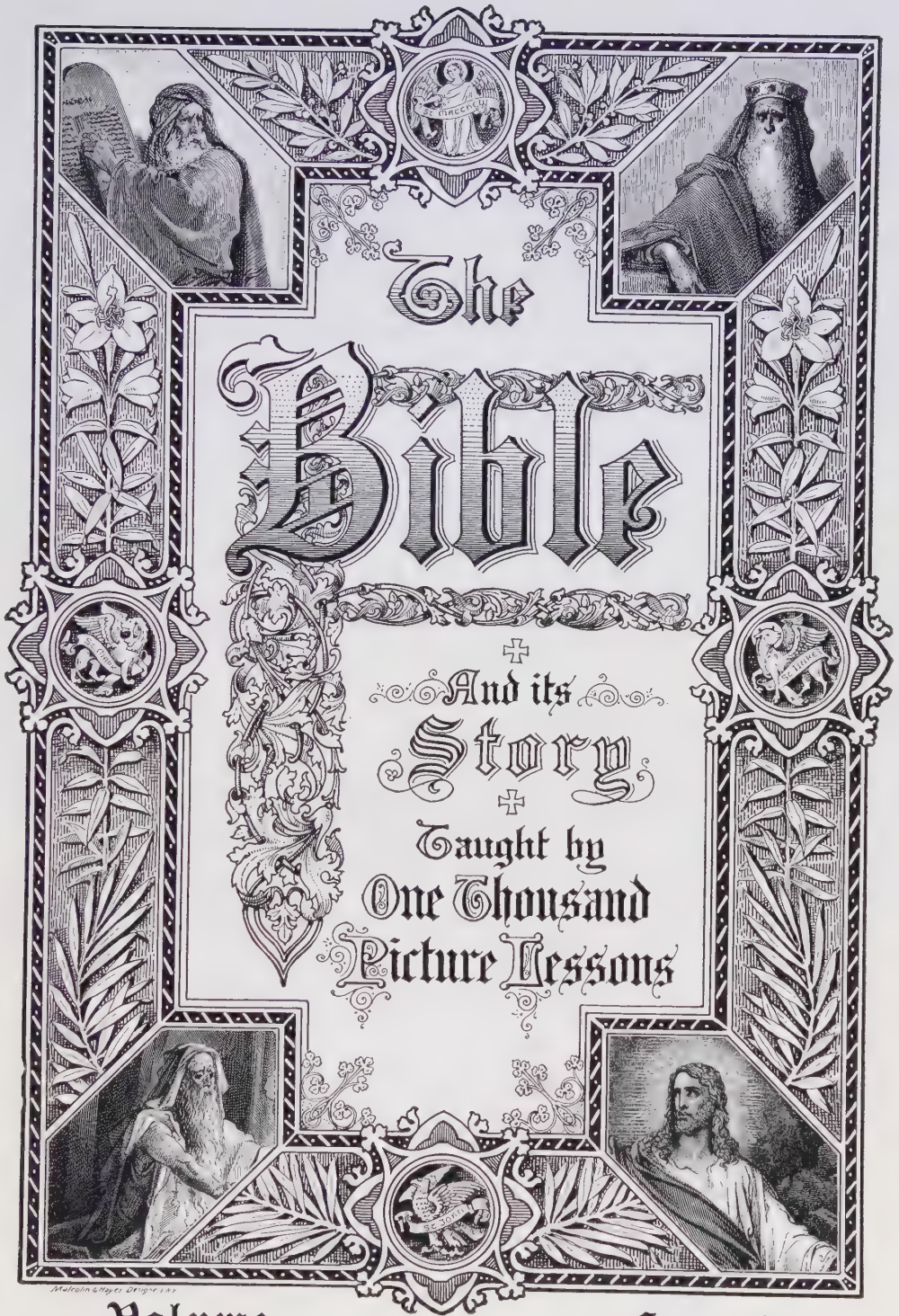
"And the king said, Divide the living child in two."—I. Kings, 3, 25.

HERE again is shown one of the celebrated biblical conceptions of the masters of the great days of painting, pictures to be studied, not for the costuming, which is incorrect, but for the spirit which is essentially true to humanity, and for the beauty and strength of the artist's thought.

Solomon being offered by God the grace of any one gift he might desire, asked for wisdom, that he might judge justly among his subjects. The first test of this wondrous gift was shown in the incident of the two women both of whom claimed the same child. Solomon bade one of his soldiers cut the child in half, and give a piece to each woman, foreseeing well that the real mother would yield everything rather than have her son thus slain. The result justified his wisdom, and when the true mother proved her devotion by offering to surrender the boy, Solomon bade her keep the little one herself. "And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king; for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment."



mentales la brevedad.



Mulligan & Hayes Design 1882

Volume

Fourth

PACIFIC LUTHERAN
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
THE LIBRARY

The BIBLE

AND ITS *STORY*

"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."—*Revelations*, 22, 13.

"The Bible is a book of faith, and a book of doctrine, and a book of morals, and a book of religion, of special revelation from God."—*Daniel Webster*.

"It is a belief in the Bible, the fruits of deep meditation, which has served me as the guide of my moral and literary life."—*Goethe*.

"The word unto the prophet spoken
Was writ on tablets yet unbroken."—*Emerson*.

"The Gospel possesses a secret virtue, a mysterious efficacy, a warmth which penetrates and soothes the heart."—*Napoleon*.

"The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand forever."—*Isaiah*, 40, 8.

Bible English 1917

Edited by

Prof. Charles F. Horne, M. S., Ph. D.

(*Of the College of the City of New York*)

With the Assistance of

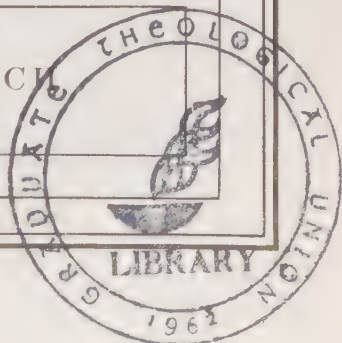
Rev. Prof. Julius A. Bewer, Ph. D.

(*Of Union Theological Seminary*)

Published by

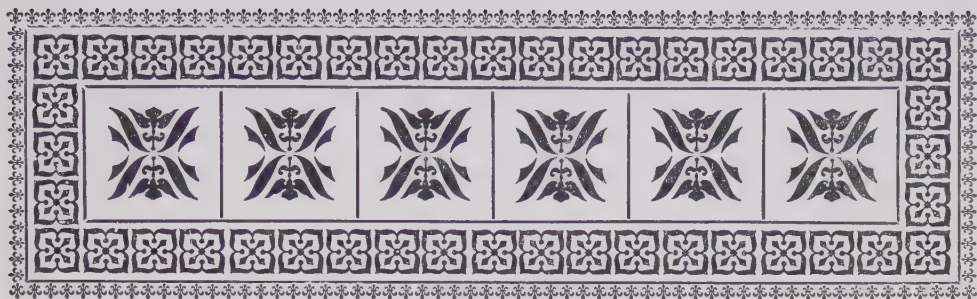
FRANCIS R. NIGLUTSCH

New York



PL 115
1909
.N42
V. 1

COPYRIGHT, 1909,
BY
F. R. NIGLUTSCH



Contents—Volume IV

	PAGE
II SAMUEL	577
I KINGS	595
II KINGS	652
I CHRONICLES	706
II CHRONICLES	759

List of Illustrations

	TO FACE PAGE		TO FACE PAGE
Judgment of Solomon,		Saul Gives David his Armor	596
<i>Frontispiece</i>		"In the Name of the Lord" .	598
Jerusalem (Map)	578	David Slays Goliath	600
David	580	The Terror of the Philistines	602
The Youth of David	582	The Rejoicing over Goliath's	
Samuel Seeks a King	584	Death	604
Samuel Anoints David	586	Saul Receives David	606
Saul's Despair	588	Jonathan Welcomes David .	608
David Soothes Saul	590	The End of the War	610
David Visits the Army	592	Saul Suspects David	612
The Lion Slain	594	The Evil Spirit Tempts Saul	614
Samuel's Death	594	Michal Presented to David .	616
Solomon's Temple	595		

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS—VOLUME IV.

	TO FACE PAGE		TO FACE PAGE
Jonathan Warns David	618	Michal Scorns David	696
Saul Again Attacks David	620	David Plans a Temple	698
David's Flight	622	Nathan Forbids David's	
Michal's Stratagem	624	Building	700
Saul Prophesies	626	Moab Measured for Death	702
The Hour of Need	628	David's Ambassadors Insult-	
Saul Threatens Jonathan	630	ed	704
The Signal	632	Sennacherib	704
Goliath's Sword	634	The Empire of Israel	706
David Among the Philistines	636	David Defeats the Philistines	706
David's Parents in Exile	638	The Ammonites Harrowed	708
Saul Destroys the Priests	640	David's Temptation	710
The Friends' Last Parting	642	The Plot Against Uriah	712
Saul in David's Cave	644	Nathan's Parable	714
The Proof of Mercy	646	David's Repentance	716
Nabal	648	The Punishment	718
Ahab's Death	650	Tamar	720
Abigail Entreats Mercy	650	Absalom and Tamar	722
Abigail Summoned to David	652	Amnon Slain	724
The Chariot of Fire	652	Absalom Pardoned	726
David Among the Hosts of		David's Flight	728
Saul	654	Shimei Curses David	730
"The Lord's Anointed"	656	Ahithophel Rejected	732
Israel Turns to David	658	David Welcomed in Exile	734
David Serves the Philistines	660	Absalom Slain	736
The Witch of Endor	662	Absalom's Tomb	738
Samuel's Curse	664	David Learns of His Son's	
The Egyptian Questioned	666	Death	740
The Rescue	668	David Mourns	742
Saul Slain	670	David Restored	744
The Lamentation of Israel	672	Sheba's Rebellion	746
The Slayer Slain	674	The Famine	748
David's Lament	676	Rizpah	750
The Crowning of David	678	The Pestilence	752
The Twelve Against Twelve	680	The Angel Stayed	754
Abner Summoned Back to		The Planning of God's House	756
Jerusalem	682	The Last Rebellion	758
Ish-bosheth's End	684	God's Glory in the Temple	759
The Three Mighty Men	686	Benaiah	760
David Storms Jerusalem	688	David's Last Song	762
David's Great Jubilee	690	David's Last Counsel to Solo-	
Uzzah Smitten	692	mon	764
The Ark Brought to Jerusa-		The Tomb of David	766
lem	694	Tailpiece	768



THE SECOND BOOK OF

Samuel,

OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

Kings

Chapter 18

1 David viewing the armies in their march giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab and cast into a pit. 18 Absalom's place. 19 Ahimaez and Cushai bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cush, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But

Jerusalem

And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which

is the city of David.

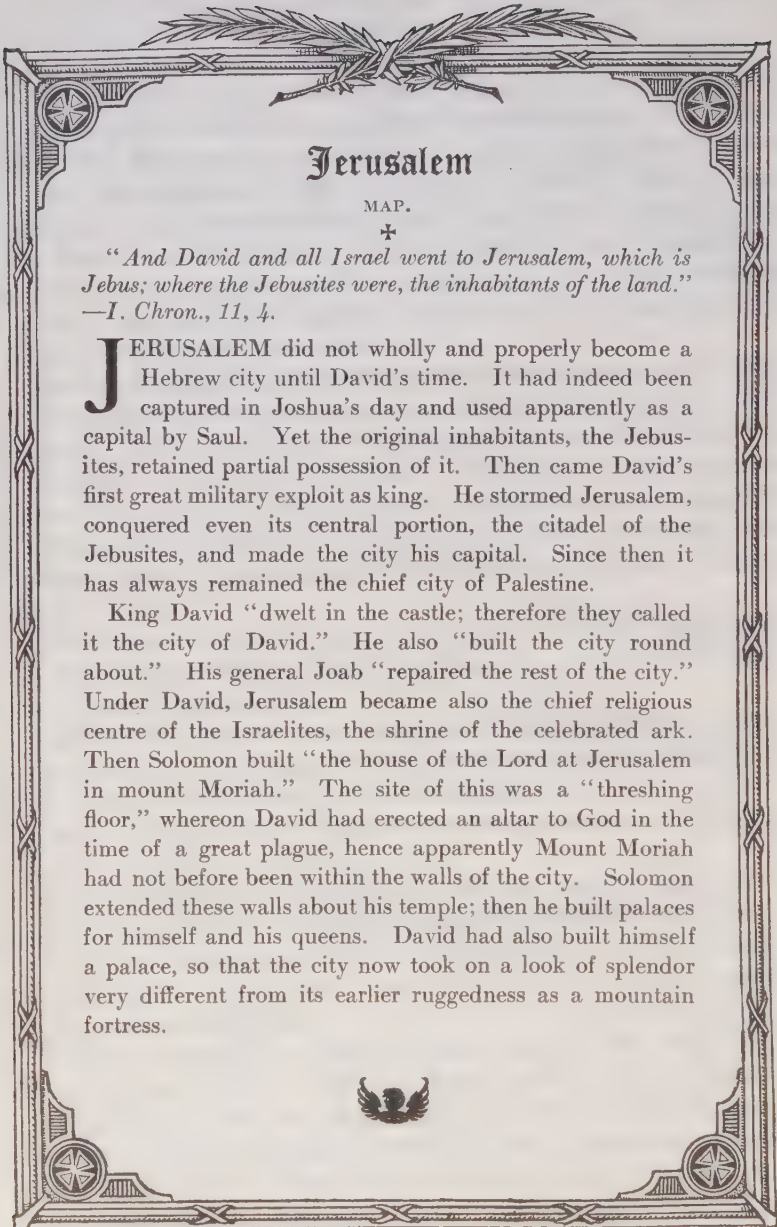
JERUSALEM did not wholly and properly become a Hebrew city until David's time. It had indeed been captured in Joshua's day and used apparently as a camp by him. Yet the original inhabitants, the Jebusites, retained partial possession of it. Then came David's

conquest, and he made the city his capital. He was always regarded the chief city.

King David "dwelt in the castle: and he built round about it the city of David." He also "built the city round about the castle."

Remains of the fortress, the site of the celebrated rock, the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the site of this was a "thriving town," whereon David had erected an altar to God in the

land, not before he was within the walls of the city. Solomon enlarged these walls, and enlarged them in his palace, and his house. David had a built house for himself, so that he now took on a look of a monarch, very different from his earlier appearance as a warrior.



Jerusalem

MAP.

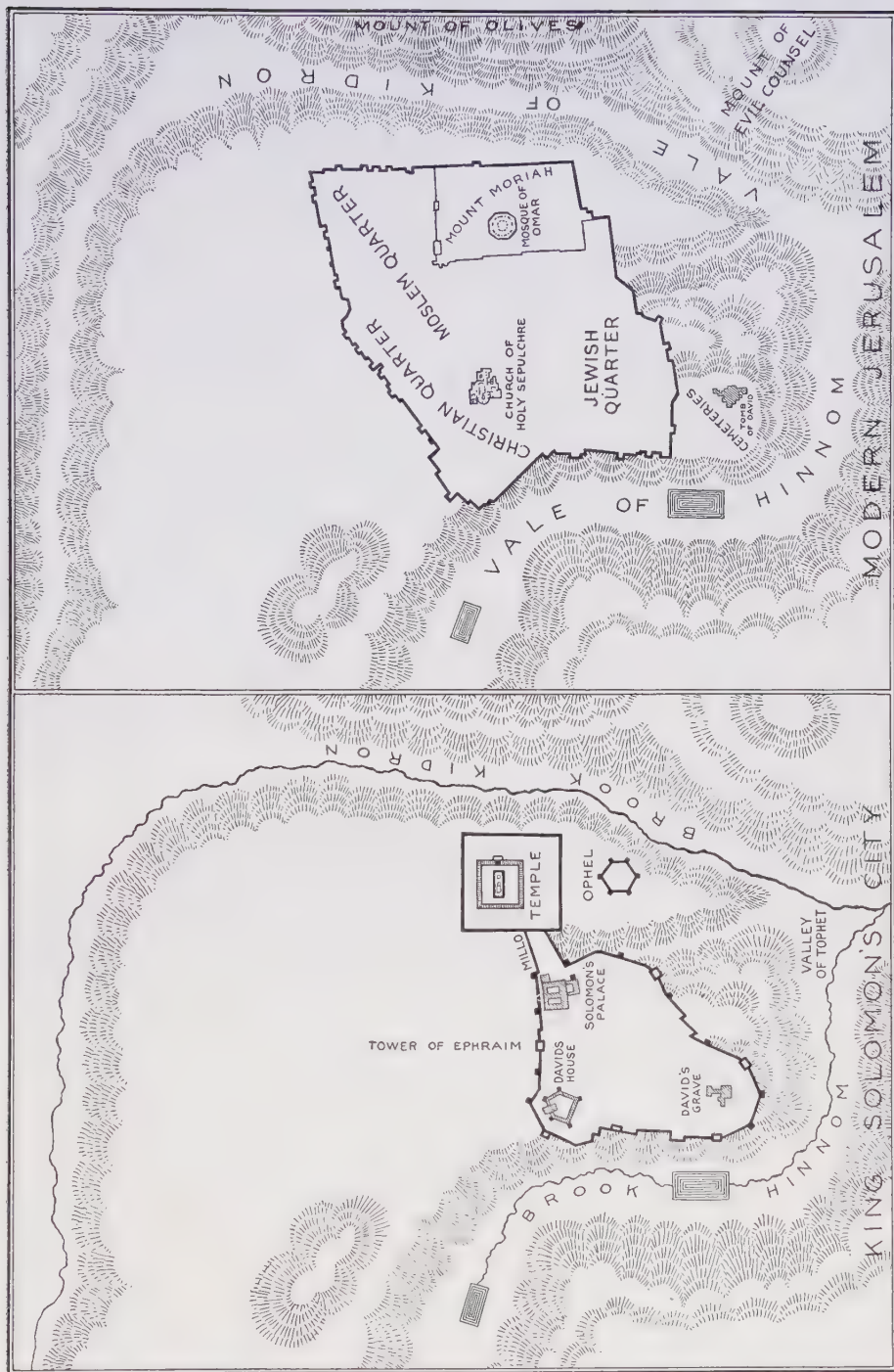


"And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land."
—I. Chron., 11, 4.

JERUSALEM did not wholly and properly become a Hebrew city until David's time. It had indeed been captured in Joshua's day and used apparently as a capital by Saul. Yet the original inhabitants, the Jebusites, retained partial possession of it. Then came David's first great military exploit as king. He stormed Jerusalem, conquered even its central portion, the citadel of the Jebusites, and made the city his capital. Since then it has always remained the chief city of Palestine.

King David "dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David." He also "built the city round about." His general Joab "repaired the rest of the city." Under David, Jerusalem became also the chief religious centre of the Israelites, the shrine of the celebrated ark. Then Solomon built "the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in mount Moriah." The site of this was a "threshing floor," whereon David had erected an altar to God in the time of a great plague, hence apparently Mount Moriah had not before been within the walls of the city. Solomon extended these walls about his temple; then he built palaces for himself and his queens. David had also built himself a palace, so that the city now took on a look of splendor very different from its earlier ruggedness as a mountain fortress.





howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cush. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cush.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cush came; and Cush said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cush, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cush answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

Chapter 19

¹ Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. ⁹ The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. ¹¹ David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. ¹⁸ Shimei is pardoned. ²⁴ Mephibosheth excused. ³² Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the king's family. ⁴¹ The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

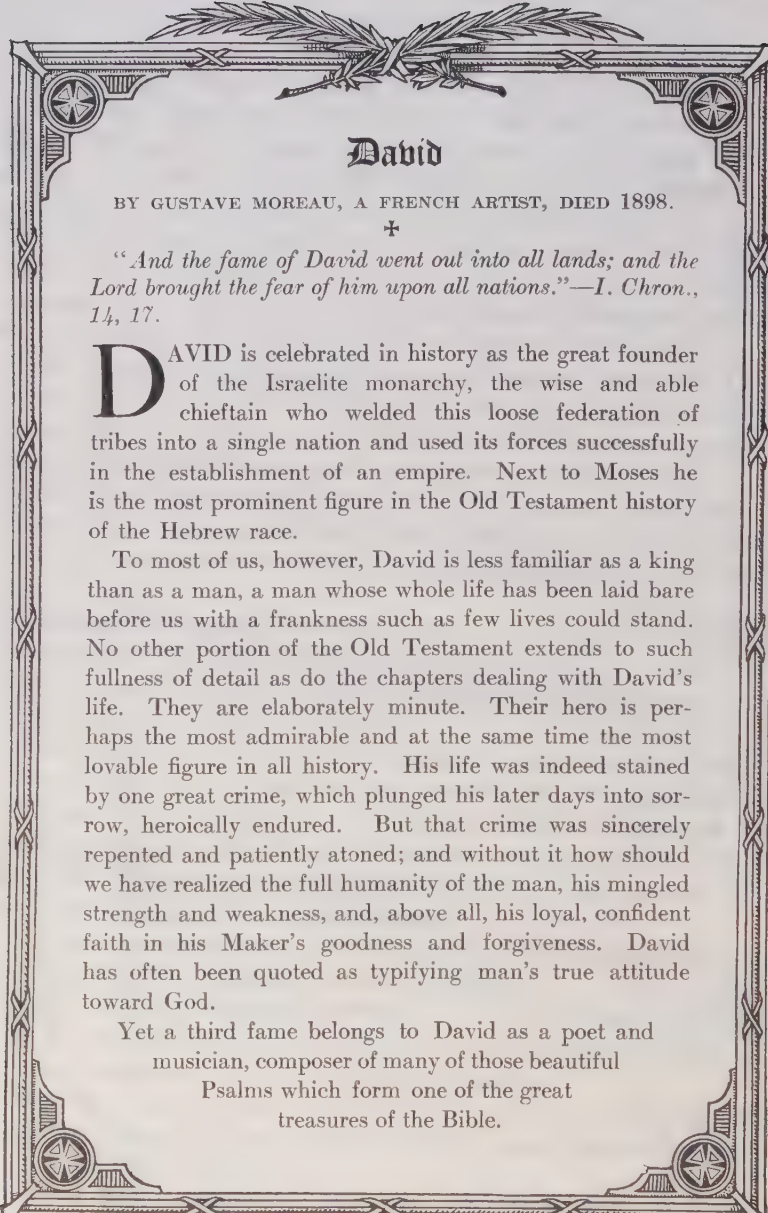
13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of one man*; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his



David

BY GUSTAVE MOREAU, A FRENCH ARTIST, DIED 1898.

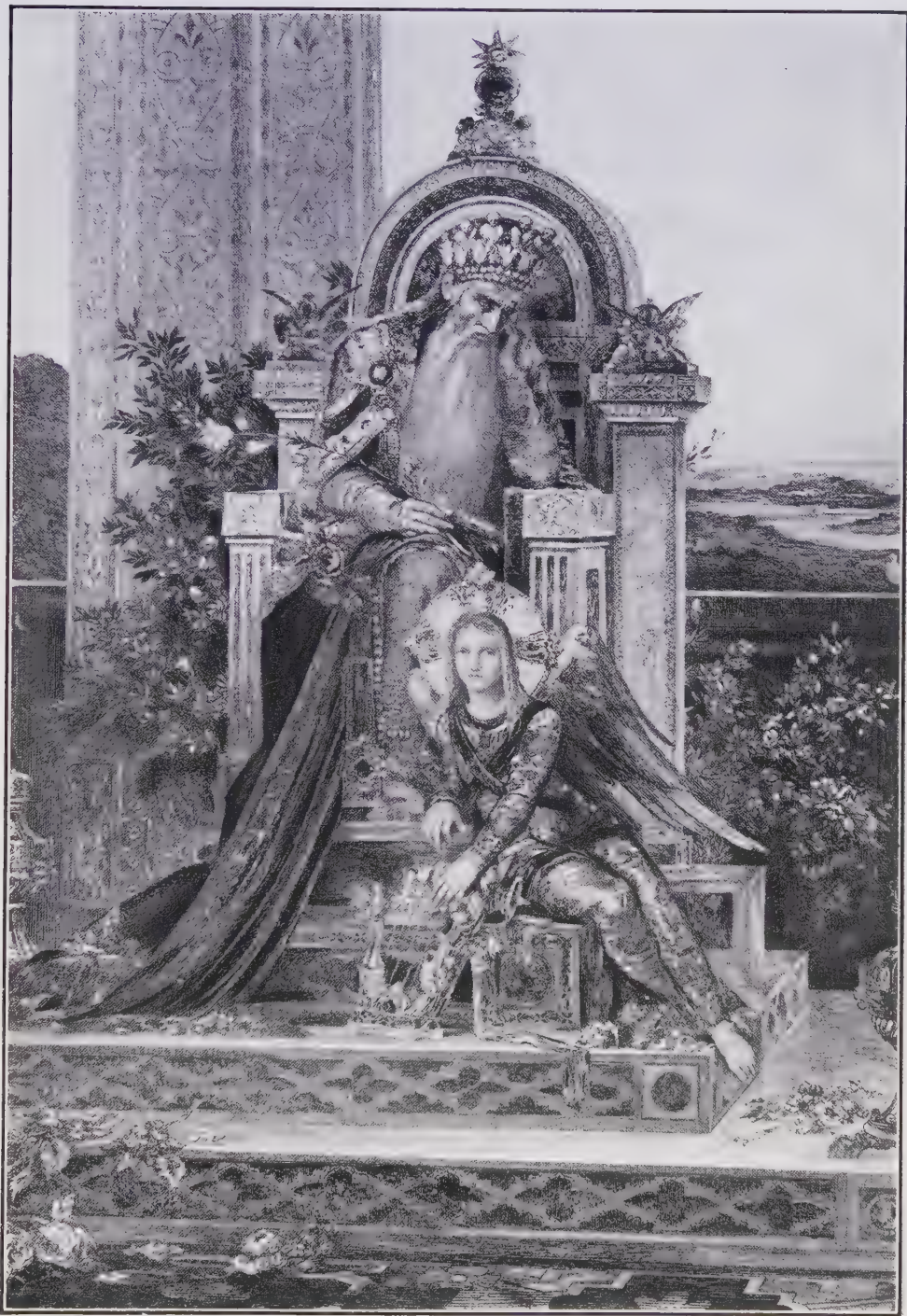


"And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations."—I. Chron., 14, 17.

DAVID is celebrated in history as the great founder of the Israelite monarchy, the wise and able chieftain who welded this loose federation of tribes into a single nation and used its forces successfully in the establishment of an empire. Next to Moses he is the most prominent figure in the Old Testament history of the Hebrew race.

To most of us, however, David is less familiar as a king than as a man, a man whose whole life has been laid bare before us with a frankness such as few lives could stand. No other portion of the Old Testament extends to such fullness of detail as do the chapters dealing with David's life. They are elaborately minute. Their hero is perhaps the most admirable and at the same time the most lovable figure in all history. His life was indeed stained by one great crime, which plunged his later days into sorrow, heroically endured. But that crime was sincerely repented and patiently atoned; and without it how should we have realized the full humanity of the man, his mingled strength and weakness, and, above all, his loyal, confident faith in his Maker's goodness and forgiveness. David has often been quoted as typifying man's true attitude toward God.

Yet a third fame belongs to David as a poet and musician, composer of many of those beautiful Psalms which form one of the great treasures of the Bible.



twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king.

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old:

and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?

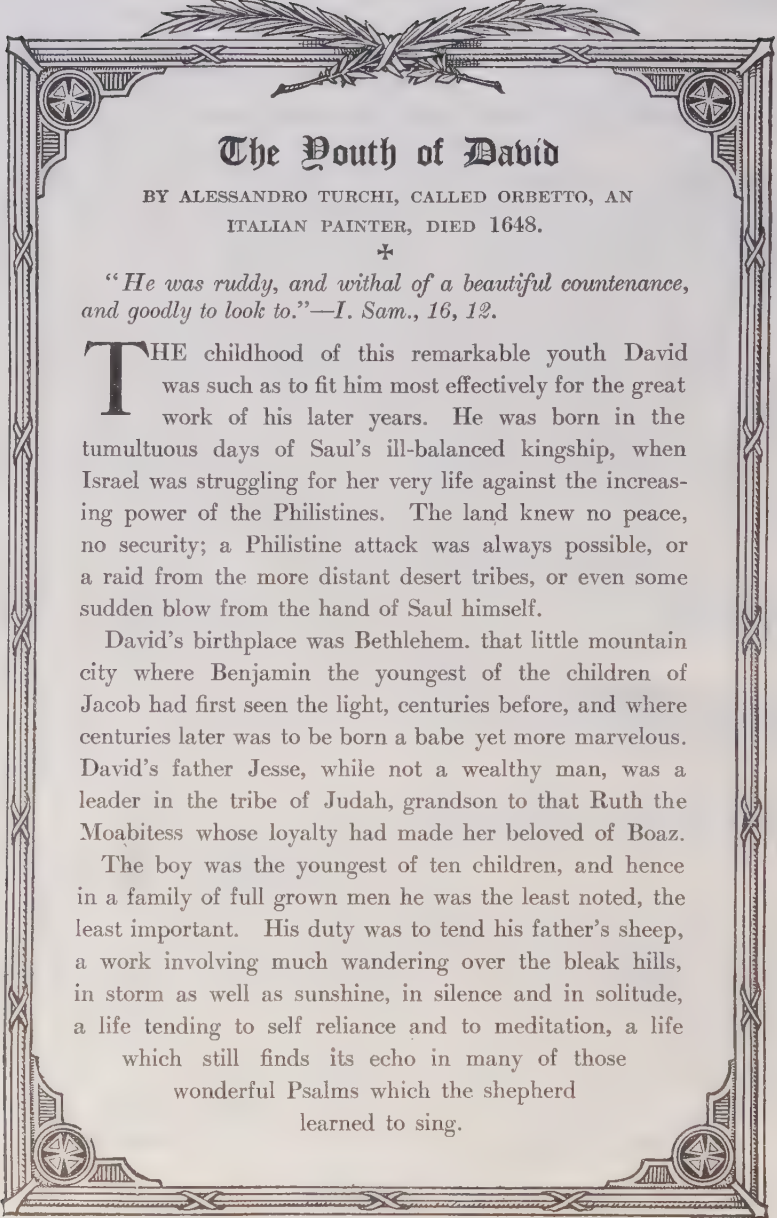
42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye; why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

Chapter 20

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 David's ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head. 23 David's officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.



The Youth of David

BY ALESSANDRO TURCHI, CALLED ORBETTO, AN
ITALIAN PAINTER, DIED 1648.



*"He was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance,
and goodly to look to."—I. Sam., 16, 12.*

THE childhood of this remarkable youth David was such as to fit him most effectively for the great work of his later years. He was born in the tumultuous days of Saul's ill-balanced kingship, when Israel was struggling for her very life against the increasing power of the Philistines. The land knew no peace, no security; a Philistine attack was always possible, or a raid from the more distant desert tribes, or even some sudden blow from the hand of Saul himself.

David's birthplace was Bethlehem. that little mountain city where Benjamin the youngest of the children of Jacob had first seen the light, centuries before, and where centuries later was to be born a babe yet more marvelous. David's father Jesse, while not a wealthy man, was a leader in the tribe of Judah, grandson to that Ruth the Moabitess whose loyalty had made her beloved of Boaz.

The boy was the youngest of ten children, and hence in a family of full grown men he was the least noted, the least important. His duty was to tend his father's sheep, a work involving much wandering over the bleak hills, in storm as well as sunshine, in silence and in solitude, a life tending to self reliance and to meditation, a life which still finds its echo in many of those wonderful Psalms which the shepherd learned to sing.



2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favour-eth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art*

thou Joab? And he answered, *I am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 *I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful* in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said, unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

Chapter 21

1 The three years' famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's kindness unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre. 15 Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.



CHEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

Samuel Seals a King

BY ALBION K. BROWN, A MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF THE
SCHOOL OF THE DEAF, AND A MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF THE

THE good Samuel, in those days of David's youth,
was still a mighty hero in battle. His position
was "chief" in the army of the king.
He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.
He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.
He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.

He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.
He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.
He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.

He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.
He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.

He was a man of many talents, and his
name was still the great hero of the day.



Samuel Seeks a King

BY JULIUS SCHNORR, A LEADER OF THE RECENT
NAZARINE SCHOOL IN GERMAN ART.



"For the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart."—I. Sam., 16, 7.

THE aged Samuel, in those days of David's youth, was still a mighty figure in Israel. His position as "judge," the active leadership of the people, he had resigned to Saul when he anointed Saul as king; but he was still the great prophet, interpreting the voice of God to Israel. Moreover he had founded at his home in Ramah a celebrated school in which the ablest and the purest of the Hebrew youth learned their religious faith from him.

The chief grief of Samuel's declining days lay in his break with Saul, whom he had loved. Then one day there came to the aged prophet a divine rebuke that he should still mourn for Saul, and a command that he should go to Bethlehem, to the home of Jesse, to anoint another king. Samuel obeyed. When the sons of Jesse were brought before him, he would have selected the eldest, Eliab; for Eliab was even as Saul had been, a huge, powerful, resolute, savage-looking man, who might easily enforce his rule upon others. But the divine whisper checked Samuel with those eternally comforting words, "The Lord seeth not as man seeth." As each of Jesse's seven older sons passed before Samuel, the Lord rejected each. The puzzled prophet asked if there were no other son, and young David was summoned from the sheepfold.





5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth: and the five sons of Michal¹ the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholahite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel: and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob; which *was* of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

¹See I. Sam. 18, 19. The mother in this case must have been Merab not Michal.



Samuel Anoints David

BY CLAUDE GELLÉE, CALLED CLAUDE-LORAIN, A
FRENCH MASTER, DIED 1682.

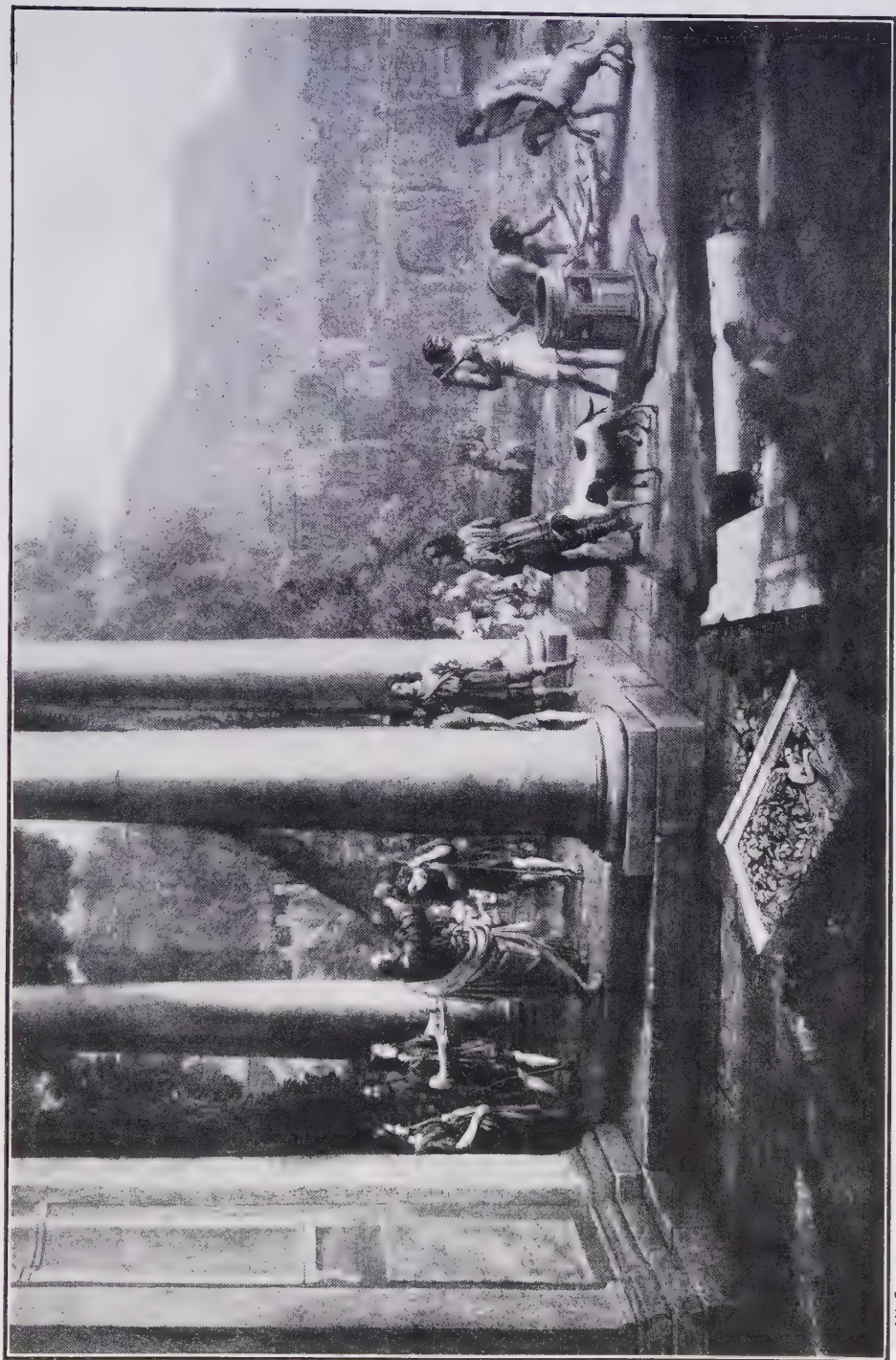


"And the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward."—I. Sam., 16, 13.

AT SIGHT of David, Samuel knew at once that this youth was the one chosen of God to be His king. So the prophet made preparation, and anointed David there in presence of his family, pouring upon his head the horn of oil, perhaps the very same from which he had before anointed Saul.

This ceremony was no slight matter. Had knowledge of it come to Saul, he might well have slain not only Samuel and David, but the latter's entire family. Indeed Samuel had made this a plea to God for escaping the entire mission: "How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me." Hence the prophet had come to Bethlehem under pretense of making a religious sacrifice, and the anointment of David was not made before the general public, neither could it have been conducted in any such elaborate house or temple as the celebrated old master-painter here depicts. Only the solemnity of the scene can be accepted as genuine. Even David's own family do not seem to have known the true import of the ceremony. They continued to look upon the youth as a mere shepherd boy, not as a future king. Nay, the lad himself may not have been told at first for just what the Lord had chosen him. Yet his heart was thenceforth set upon the future; and his meditations turned to high and noble things.





13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented¹ me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the forward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

¹The Revised Version reads, "They came upon me," etc.

35 He teacheth my hands to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 *It is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

Chapter 23

¹ David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience. ⁶ The different state of the wicked. ⁸ A catalogue of David's mighty men.



OW these *be* the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,¹

² The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

¹The first seven verses of this chapter are printed as a chant in the Revised Version.

THE JOURNAL

OF THE
AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

+

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.
Vol. 10, No. 1, January 1, 1917
Price, Five Cents
Subscription Price, \$5.00 per Annum in Advance
Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1911
Postpaid
Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917
Authorized by Act of Congress, October 3, 1917
Copyright, 1917, by American Medical Association
Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.
Second-Class Postage Paid at Chicago, Ill.
Postmaster: Please send address changes to JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

CONTENTS
Original Articles
Editorial
Correspondence
Book Reviews
Obituary
Notes and News
Announcements

Subscription and Advertising Information
Subscription and Advertising Information
Subscription and Advertising Information
Subscription and Advertising Information

1917



Saul's Despair

BY CHRISTOPHER WILLIAMS, EXHIBITED IN THE
ENGLISH ROYAL ACADEMY IN 1906.

+

"But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him."—I. Sam., 16, 14.

WHILE David thus grew in purity and power, the life of Saul, the king, sank ever into blacker deeps. Had Saul been only an evil man, he might have been less unhappy, being blinded and thus ignorant of his own fall. But he could never forget those earlier days when he had been indeed the chosen of the Lord, when he had listened to Samuel's teachings and profited under his guidance. Now, the king had grown covetous, and false, and treacherous. He no longer felt confidence in God, nor had he that earlier desire to aid his people. He used his kingship for his own selfish ends. Yet at times something of his ancient inspiration, his youthful courage and joy and noble purpose still returned to him. He was still the one man strong enough to defend Israel from the Philistines.

In addition to his naturally increasing gloom, Saul was also troubled by a specific malady; "an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him;" he had fits of actual insanity. Sometimes a brooding melancholy took possession of him, he sank into a stupor of sadness from which his servants could not rouse him. Or if roused, he flashed out into sudden murderous frenzy, striking wildly at those whom most he loved.





3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; as the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 • But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

8 • These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Adino the Eznite: *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day: and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief

among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, *and slew them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahari the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

Chapter 24

1 David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains, in nine months and twenty days, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David, having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three days' pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gad's direction, purchaseth Araunah's threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

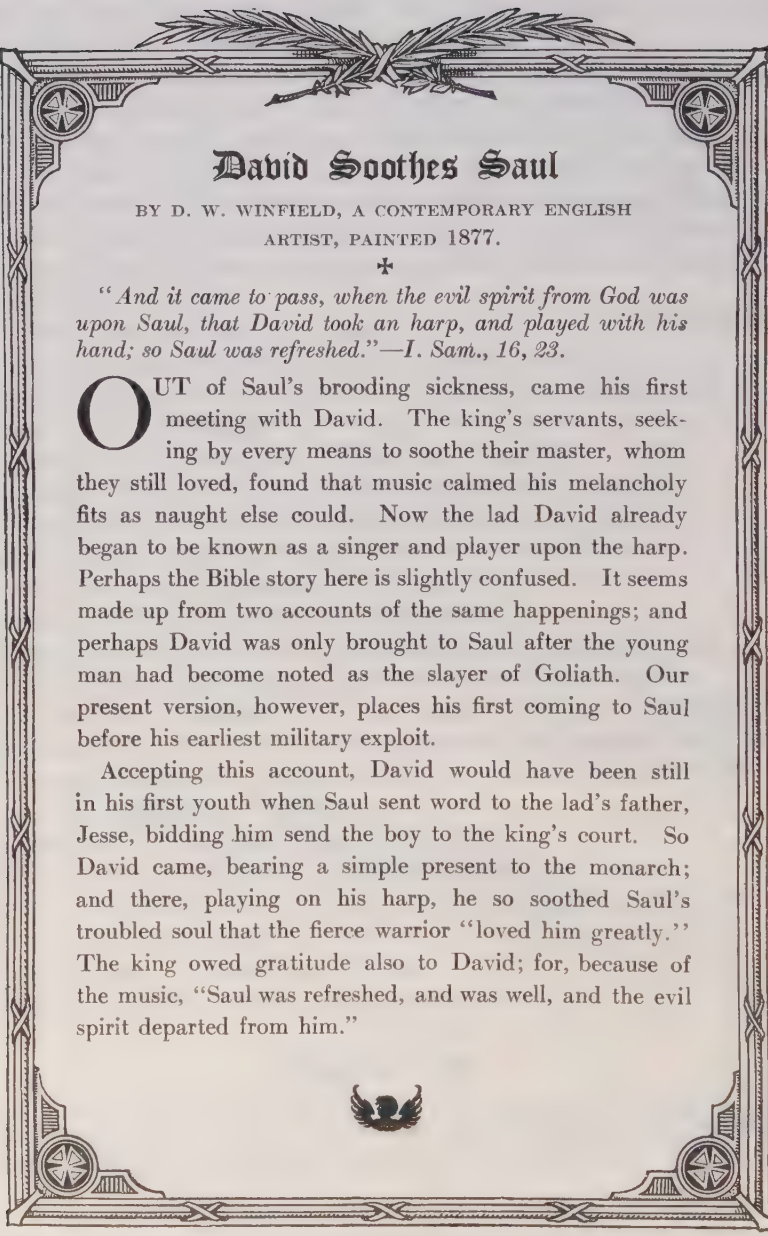
AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.¹

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was*

¹This should be compared with the other account of this numbering (I. Chron., 21), in order to be understood.

THE HISTORY OF THE

... () ...



David Soothes Saul

BY D. W. WINFIELD, A CONTEMPORARY ENGLISH
ARTIST, PAINTED 1877.



"And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand; so Saul was refreshed."—I. Sam., 16, 23.

OUT of Saul's brooding sickness, came his first meeting with David. The king's servants, seeking by every means to soothe their master, whom they still loved, found that music calmed his melancholy fits as naught else could. Now the lad David already began to be known as a singer and player upon the harp. Perhaps the Bible story here is slightly confused. It seems made up from two accounts of the same happenings; and perhaps David was only brought to Saul after the young man had become noted as the slayer of Goliath. Our present version, however, places his first coming to Saul before his earliest military exploit.

Accepting this account, David would have been still in his first youth when Saul sent word to the lad's father, Jesse, bidding him send the boy to the king's court. So David came, bearing a simple present to the monarch; and there, playing on his harp, he soothed Saul's troubled soul that the fierce warrior "loved him greatly." The king owed gratitude also to David; for, because of the music, "Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him."





with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer:

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies *are* great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem

to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.





David Visits the Army

FROM AN ITALIAN ENGRAVING OF THE MIDDLE AGES.



"And Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither?"—I. Sam., 17, 28.

IF DAVID really visited Saul at so early a period, then he must have been wholly forgotten at the court. Perhaps Saul's malady left him with but feeble memory of his times of illness. At any rate David was again at home, undistinguished as ever, when a new war arose with the Philistines. Eliab, the eldest son of Jesse, joined the Hebrew army with two of his brothers; and, as the troops lay encamped near Bethlehem, it chanced that David was sent to bear provisions to the brothers, and a present to their captain. He found the army in sad turmoil. A deep valley or gully separated them from the Philistine forces, so that neither party could cross and march up to attack the other except at great disadvantage. Therefore the hostile armies had lain long awaiting each other; and every day a champion of the Philistines, the giant Goliath, near ten feet in height, strode forward, ridiculing Israel and challenging any one to fight him. No man dared.

Now David, coming to his brothers, began immediately to inquire of this thing; for it seemed to him disgraceful that Israel should be so shamed and insulted by her enemies. His brother Eliab, big enough perhaps and noted enough to have been chosen as Israel's champion, answered the lad angrily and sulkily, bidding him tend to his sheep. David replied gently, yet persisted in learning more of this sad matter.





Introduction to the First Book of Kings

The two books of Kings, like those of Samuel, were originally one, and appear to have been first divided by the Greek translators. The point where the division is made is unimportant, as is also that between Second Samuel and First Kings, all four books forming a continuous narrative, and the life of David being carried over from Samuel to Kings.

There is, however, a marked difference of value and impression between Kings and Samuel. The earlier work tells of the formation and consolidation of the kingdom of the Israelites; the later one, after the story of the splendid reign of Solomon, speaks of its disintegration and downfall. The fall of Northern Israel occurred in 722 B. C., the fall of Judah in 586 B. C.

The authorship of Kings is unknown; it has sometimes been assigned to Jeremiah. Modern criticism accepts the general idea that it must have been compiled about Jeremiah's day. Some of the passages seem to indicate positively that the bulk of the writing was done after King Josiah's reforms (621 B.C.), but not later than the early part of the Babylonian captivity, which began in 586 B. C. At this period, then, the narrative was probably put together in its present form. But the books explicitly declare themselves to be compiled from earlier sources. Three main sources thus mentioned in the biblical text are "The book of the Acts of Solomon," "The Annals of the Kings of Israel," and "The Annals of the Kings of Judah." We find mention of an "official recorder" under each of the four chief kings, David, Solomon, Hezekiah and Josiah; and presumably these recorders prepared the annals studied by the later scribe. Other works employed by him were doubtless, some ancient history of the prophet Elijah, also one of Elisha, other prophetic narratives, and the records of the temple.

The purpose of the books is clearly a religious one. They are not primarily a history, but narrate the facts of history in order to insist always and passionately on one great religious truth, that whole-hearted loyalty to Jehovah alone insures true national prosperity and that the downfall of the nation was the result of sin, and more especially the sin of idolatry, the most distinctive feature of which is the illegitimacy of all worship outside of the central sanctuary the temple at Jerusalem. In the framework of the compiler which begins and concludes the various narratives of the reigns of the Kings, this forms the basis of the judgment on the character of the particular king.

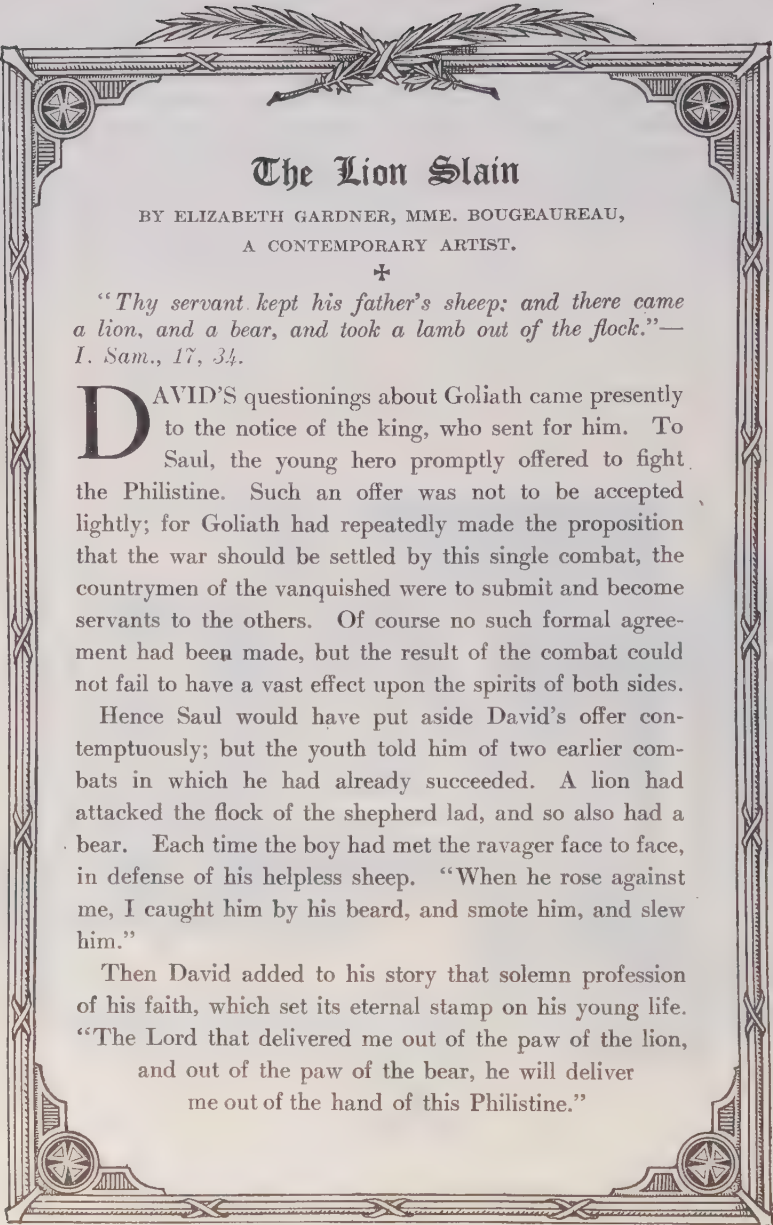
In First Kings, Solomon is the central figure of the first eleven chapters. His reign is not, however, told chronologically like David's. In the center of the story stands his activity in connection with the building of the Temple of the Lord and of his palace, with the connected events. This report is framed on either side with stories which celebrate his wisdom, might and wealth.

In chapter eleven we get the warning of approaching disaster, in the rebellion of Edom, of Damascus and of Jeroboam. After Solomon's death comes the division of his kingdom

under his stubborn and foolish son. Judah and the surrounding districts remain as a Kingdom of Judah. But all the tribes of the north and east break away and set up their Kingdom of Israel, with its capital first at Tirzah and afterward at Samaria. Then follows the tragic picture of the complete apostacy of Israel, and of the partial apostacy of Judah. The local deities of the Canaanites, the Baalim, are worshipped, and excesses indulged in so abhorrent that they are not fully told. Punishment follows, warfare, plague, and famine, national defeat and decay, with individual disgrace and death. Toward the close of First Kings the mighty figure of the prophet Elijah appears, the one stern upholder of the ancient faith against King Ahab and his queen, Jezebel, who had introduced the worship of the Tyrian Baal into Northern Israel. The book closes with the grim verification of Elijah's mission as proven by Ahab's tragic death.







The Lion Slain

BY ELIZABETH GARDNER, MME. BOUGEAUREAU,
A CONTEMPORARY ARTIST.



*"Thy servant kept his father's sheep; and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock."—
I. Sam., 17, 34.*

DAVID'S questionings about Goliath came presently to the notice of the king, who sent for him. To Saul, the young hero promptly offered to fight the Philistine. Such an offer was not to be accepted lightly; for Goliath had repeatedly made the proposition that the war should be settled by this single combat, the countrymen of the vanquished were to submit and become servants to the others. Of course no such formal agreement had been made, but the result of the combat could not fail to have a vast effect upon the spirits of both sides.

Hence Saul would have put aside David's offer contemptuously; but the youth told him of two earlier combats in which he had already succeeded. A lion had attacked the flock of the shepherd lad, and so also had a bear. Each time the boy had met the ravager face to face, in defense of his helpless sheep. "When he rose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him."

Then David added to his story that solemn profession of his faith, which set its eternal stamp on his young life. "The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine."





THE FIRST BOOK OF THE

Kings,

COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE

Kings.

Chapter 1

1 Abishag cherished David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, David's darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 23 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon, by David's appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijah's guests fly. 50 Adonijah, flying to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.



NOW king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his* mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet.



Saul Gives David His Armor

FROM A MEDIAEVAL ITALIAN SERIES OF ENGRAVINGS.



"And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail."—I. Sam., 17, 38.

DAVID'S simple strength of confidence in God roused King Saul's own wavering faith. He saw in David such a spirit as his own had been in his younger, happier days. Moreover David had pierced to the heart of the matter at issue, as no other had in all the army. This was not a mere question of man against man, but of brute strength against moral strength. The question was whether the Israelites really believed that God ruled the world, and was able and willing to protect the righteous. In a sudden flash of inspiration Saul saw this, even as David saw it; and the king accepted the youthful champion: "Go, and the Lord be with thee."

Then doubt returned to Saul. He sought physical means of strength. He insisted on clothing David in a suit of the king's own armor. The lad submitted; he even girded on Saul's sword, and essayed to march forth in a huge panoply of mail which must have been a world too large for him and too heavy to bear. Then immediately his better sense checked him. He stripped off every bit of the armor. "I can not go with these," he said, "for I have not proved them."





And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

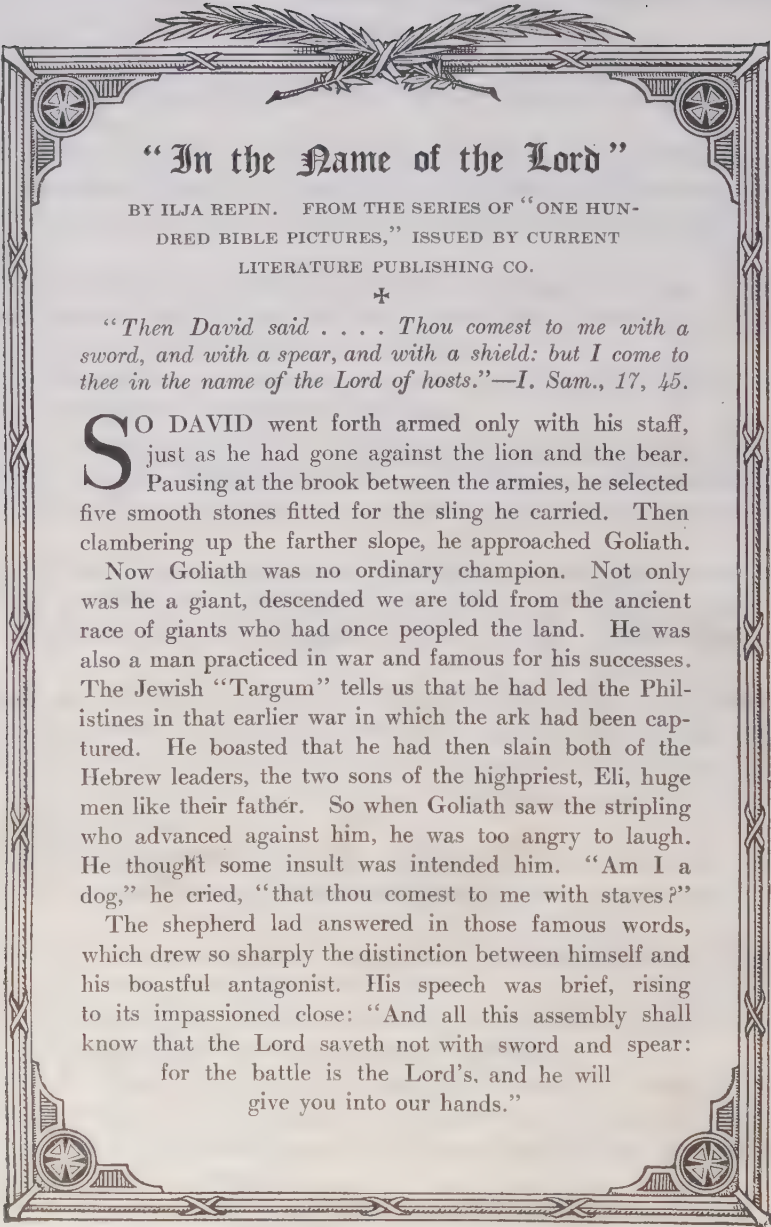
49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.



"In the Name of the Lord"

BY ILJA REPIN. FROM THE SERIES OF "ONE HUNDRED BIBLE PICTURES," ISSUED BY CURRENT LITERATURE PUBLISHING CO.

✦

"Then David said . . . Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts."—I. Sam., 17, 45.

SO DAVID went forth armed only with his staff, just as he had gone against the lion and the bear. Pausing at the brook between the armies, he selected five smooth stones fitted for the sling he carried. Then clambering up the farther slope, he approached Goliath.

Now Goliath was no ordinary champion. Not only was he a giant, descended we are told from the ancient race of giants who had once peopled the land. He was also a man practiced in war and famous for his successes. The Jewish "Targum" tells us that he had led the Philistines in that earlier war in which the ark had been captured. He boasted that he had then slain both of the Hebrew leaders, the two sons of the highpriest, Eli, huge men like their father. So when Goliath saw the stripling who advanced against him, he was too angry to laugh. He thought some insult was intended him. "Am I a dog," he cried, "that thou comest to me with staves?"

The shepherd lad answered in those famous words, which drew so sharply the distinction between himself and his boastful antagonist. His speech was brief, rising to its impassioned close: "And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands."



IV 13. Copyright, 1900, by Lucien Layus.

Chapter 2

¹ David, having given a charge to Solomon, ³ of religiousness, ⁵ of Joab, ⁷ of Barzillai, ⁸ of Shimei, ¹⁰ dieth. ¹² Solomon succeedeth. ¹³ Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. ²⁶ Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. ²⁸ Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar is there slain. ³⁵ Benaiah is put in Joab's room, and Zadok in Abiathar's. ³⁶ Shimei, confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOW the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,
 2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.¹

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the

¹The American Revision changes "the grave" to "Sheol" both here and in verse 9.

mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee: *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.¹

¹See I. Sam. 2, 27-36 for the prophecy against Eli's house, of which Abiathar was the sole remaining descendant.

David Slays Goliath

YOUNG MEN FROM THE SPIRIT OF THE BOOK IN THE

+

"So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him."

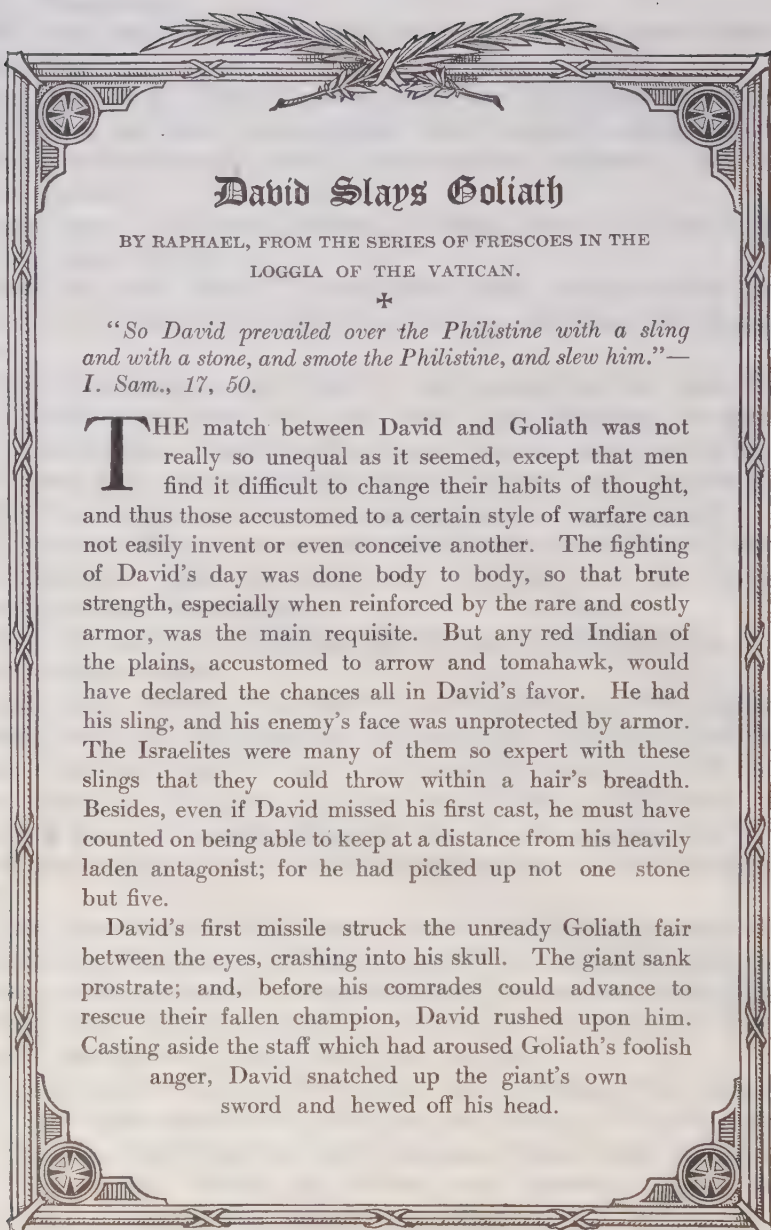
1. Samuel, VI. 50.

The match between David and Goliath was not

had it difficult to change their habits of thought and thus these accustomed to a certain style of warfare can not easily invent or even conceive another. The fighting of David's day was done body to body, so that brute strength, especially when reinforced by the rare and costly armor, was the main requisite. But any red Indian of the plains accustomed to arrow and tomahawk, would have declared the chance all in David's favor. He had a sling, and his enemy's back was unprotected by armor. The Israelites were many of them so expert with these slings that they could throw within a hair's breadth. Besides, even if David missed his first cast, he must have counted on being able to keep at a distance from his heavily armed antagonist; for he had picked up not one stone but five.

David's first missile struck the monster Goliath fair between the eyes, crushing into his skull. The giant sank prostrate; and before his conqueror could advance to

(Laying aside the staff which had mowed Goliath's foot-
sunder, David snatched up the giant's own
sword and hewed off his head.



David Slays Goliath

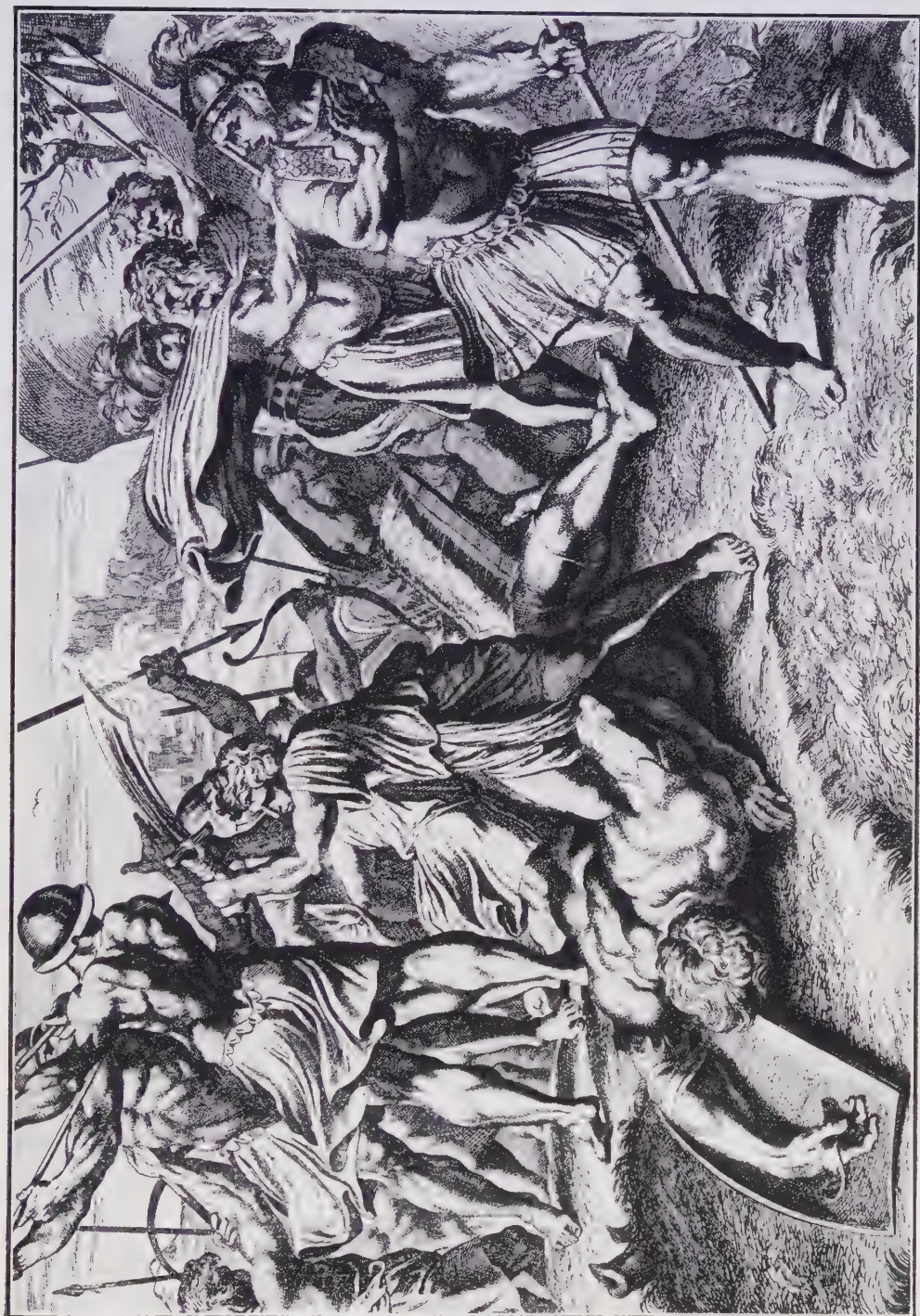
BY RAPHAEL, FROM THE SERIES OF FRESCOES IN THE
LOGGIA OF THE VATICAN.



*"So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him."—
I. Sam., 17, 50.*

THE match between David and Goliath was not really so unequal as it seemed, except that men find it difficult to change their habits of thought, and thus those accustomed to a certain style of warfare can not easily invent or even conceive another. The fighting of David's day was done body to body, so that brute strength, especially when reinforced by the rare and costly armor, was the main requisite. But any red Indian of the plains, accustomed to arrow and tomahawk, would have declared the chances all in David's favor. He had his sling, and his enemy's face was unprotected by armor. The Israelites were many of them so expert with these slings that they could throw within a hair's breadth. Besides, even if David missed his first cast, he must have counted on being able to keep at a distance from his heavily laden antagonist; for he had picked up not one stone but five.

David's first missile struck the unready Goliath fair between the eyes, crashing into his skull. The giant sank prostrate; and, before his comrades could advance to rescue their fallen champion, David rushed upon him. Casting aside the staff which had aroused Goliath's foolish anger, David snatched up the giant's own sword and hewed off his head.



28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled into the tabernacle of the Lord; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maacah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him,

Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, *that* on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

Chapter 3

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 3 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomon's judgment between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

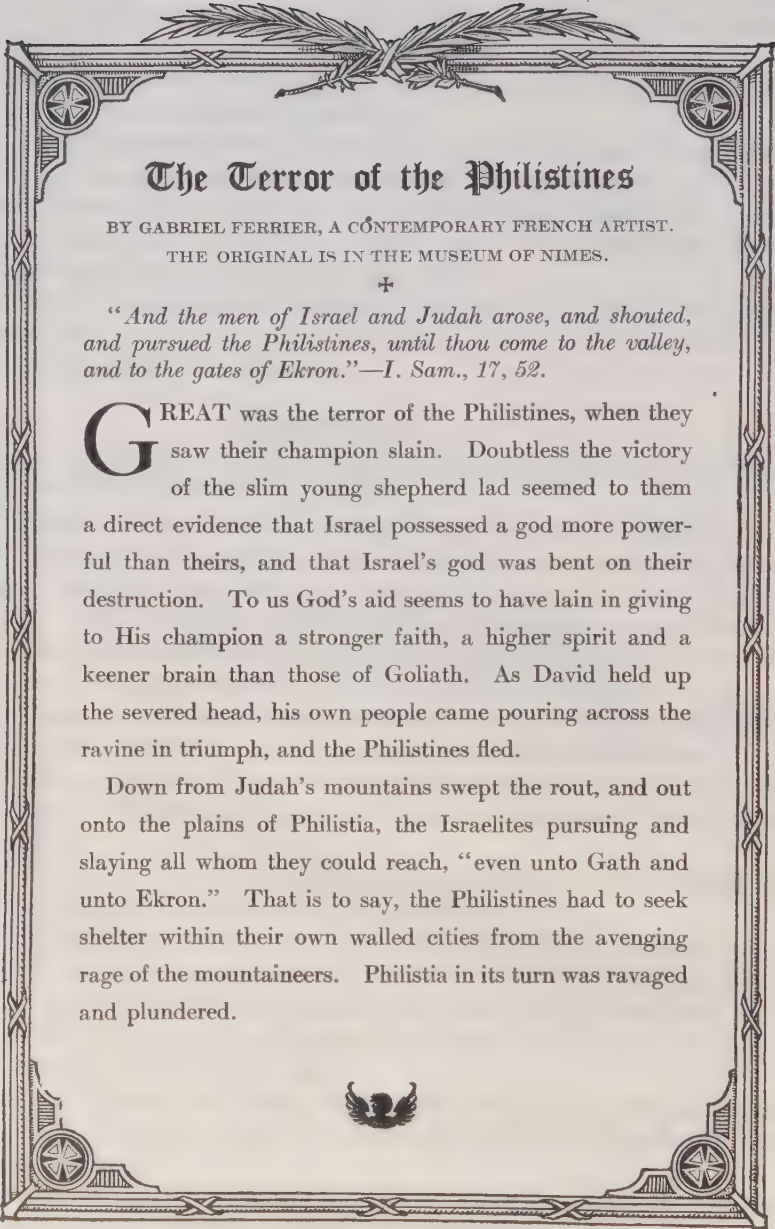
5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted by multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?



The Terror of the Philistines

BY GABRIEL FERRIER, A CONTEMPORARY FRENCH ARTIST.
THE ORIGINAL IS IN THE MUSEUM OF NIMES.



"And the men of Israel and Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron."—I. Sam., 17, 52.

GR^{EAT} was the terror of the Philistines, when they saw their champion slain. Doubtless the victory of the slim young shepherd lad seemed to them a direct evidence that Israel possessed a god more powerful than theirs, and that Israel's god was bent on their destruction. To us God's aid seems to have lain in giving to His champion a stronger faith, a higher spirit and a keener brain than those of Goliath. As David held up the severed head, his own people came pouring across the ravine in triumph, and the Philistines fled.

Down from Judah's mountains swept the rout, and out onto the plains of Philistia, the Israelites pursuing and slaying all whom they could reach, "even unto Gath and unto Ekron." That is to say, the Philistines had to seek shelter within their own walled cities from the avenging rage of the mountaineers. Philistia in its turn was ravaged and plundered.



10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No, but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king,

for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but divide it.*

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

Chapter 4

1 *Solomon's princes.* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeness of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisdom.*



O king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok the priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the king's friend:

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan:

10 The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher:

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, *even* unto the place that *is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead; to him *also* *pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:



The Rejoicing Over Goliath's Death

BY MATTEO ROSSELLI, A FLORENTINE PAINTER, DIED
1650. THE ORIGINAL IS IN THE LOUVRE GALLERY,
PARIS.



"And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem."—I. Sam., 17, 54.

IN THE pursuit of the Philistines, David apparently took no part. He had done his work, by arousing the religious faith of his countrymen, reinspiring them with their old confidence in the right. Also he had stirred the superstitious terror of their enemies. Now, in high, uplifted mood, the young champion paused to glory in the might of God.

Doubtless there were many to join him in his joy. They stripped the mail from the huge body of Goliath, handling the armor with amazement, weighing and measuring it, and finally bearing it in triumph to David's home, whence ultimately it was placed in one of their temples as a memorial. The mighty sword of the giant, which had wrought his own death, was also sanctified, and was placed in the care of the highpriest of Israel, where in later days David was to find it for his own good use. The head of Goliath, the grimmest trophy of all, was borne by David himself to Jerusalem, that all the people might see and know from what enemies God had delivered them.





17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah,¹ over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots,² and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries³ brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men: than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

¹Azzah is the same as Gaza, the Philistine city. ²In II. Chron. 9, 25, the number of stalls is given as four thousand. ³The Revised Version alters "dromedaries" to "swift steeds."

Chapter 5

1 Hiram, sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram, blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

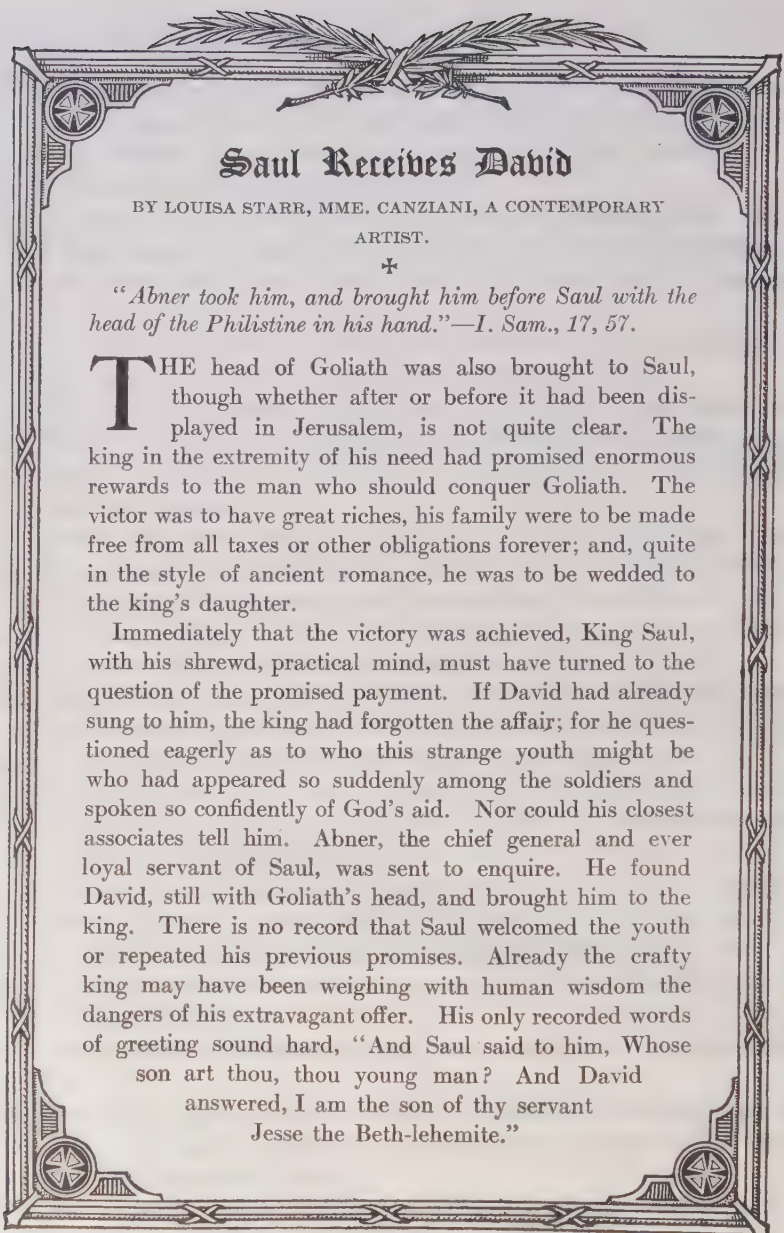
10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon: and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses:



Saul Receives David

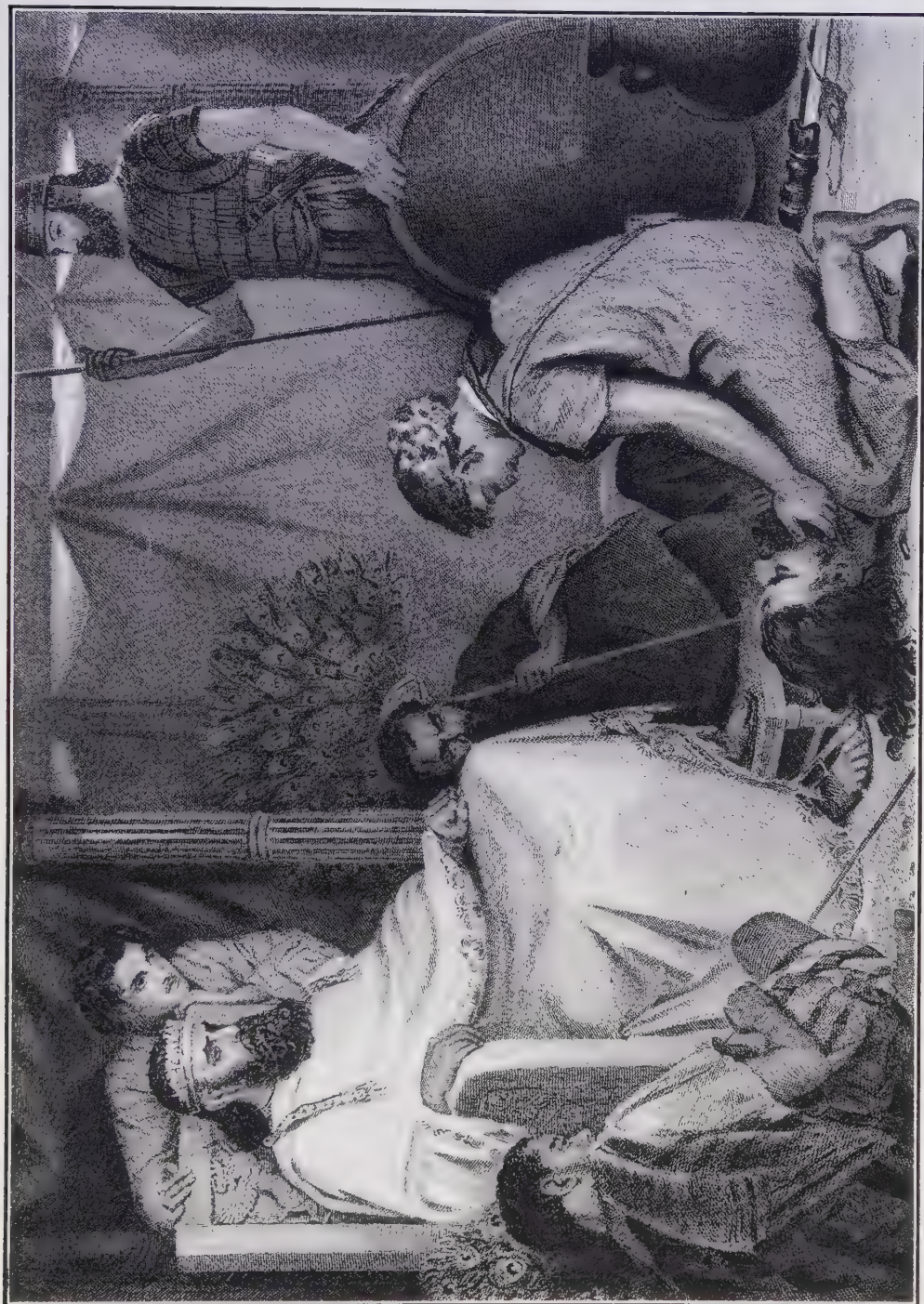
BY LOUISA STARR, MME. CANZIANI, A CONTEMPORARY
ARTIST.



"Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand."—I. Sam., 17, 57.

THE head of Goliath was also brought to Saul, though whether after or before it had been displayed in Jerusalem, is not quite clear. The king in the extremity of his need had promised enormous rewards to the man who should conquer Goliath. The victor was to have great riches, his family were to be made free from all taxes or other obligations forever; and, quite in the style of ancient romance, he was to be wedded to the king's daughter.

Immediately that the victory was achieved, King Saul, with his shrewd, practical mind, must have turned to the question of the promised payment. If David had already sung to him, the king had forgotten the affair; for he questioned eagerly as to who this strange youth might be who had appeared so suddenly among the soldiers and spoken so confidently of God's aid. Nor could his closest associates tell him. Abner, the chief general and ever loyal servant of Saul, was sent to enquire. He found David, still with Goliath's head, and brought him to the king. There is no record that Saul welcomed the youth or repeated his previous promises. Already the crafty king may have been weighing with human wisdom the dangers of his extravagant offer. His only recorded words of greeting sound hard, "And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite."



a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Solomon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew *them*, and the stonemasons:¹ so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

Chapter 6

¹ The building of Solomon's temple. ⁵ The chambers thereof. ¹¹ God's promise unto it. ¹⁵ The ceiling and adorning of it. ²³ The cherubims. ³¹ The doors. ³⁶ The court. ³⁷ The time of building it.

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.²

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about:

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

¹Instead of "stonemasons" this should read with the Revised Version "Gebalites." Gebal was a city near Lebanon, about 20 miles north of Beirut. ²The Revised Version calls these "windows of fixed lattice work." What is meant by fixed lattice work here is not certain.



Jonathan Welcomes David

BY HARRY R. MILEHAM, IN THE BRITISH ROYAL
ACADEMY, 1904.



"And it came to pass . . . that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul."—I. Sam., 18, 1.

THOUGH King Saul wavered in his attitude toward David, there was one who did not hesitate. That was the king's heroic son Jonathan. Jonathan who, in just such spirit as David's, had won for Saul his earlier great victory over the Philistines, was quick to recognize in the younger man a nature kindred to his own. Perhaps also he felt the coldness of his father's reception of their deliverer; for it must be remembered that Jonathan himself had suffered from the wild and unjust temper of his father, who would have slain him in the very hour of their greatest victory.

So Jonathan welcomed David at once at that first meeting; his soul went out to the victorious youth as to a brother. Perhaps the two young men left Saul's presence together; for we learn that they made an immediate compact of friendship. "And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle." If the father had no prompt reward for their heaven-sent champion, the son gave all that he could.





the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

Chapter 7

1 The building of Solomon's house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of judgment. 8 Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 13 Hiram's work of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUT Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon;¹ the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

¹The Revised Version alters this verse, so that the entire passage refers to Solomon's own house as being built of the Lebanon wood.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.

9 All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he

THE LIFE OF THE

+

The following are the names of the persons who have been
and during the year 1871, and who have been
with the view of making a list of the persons who have

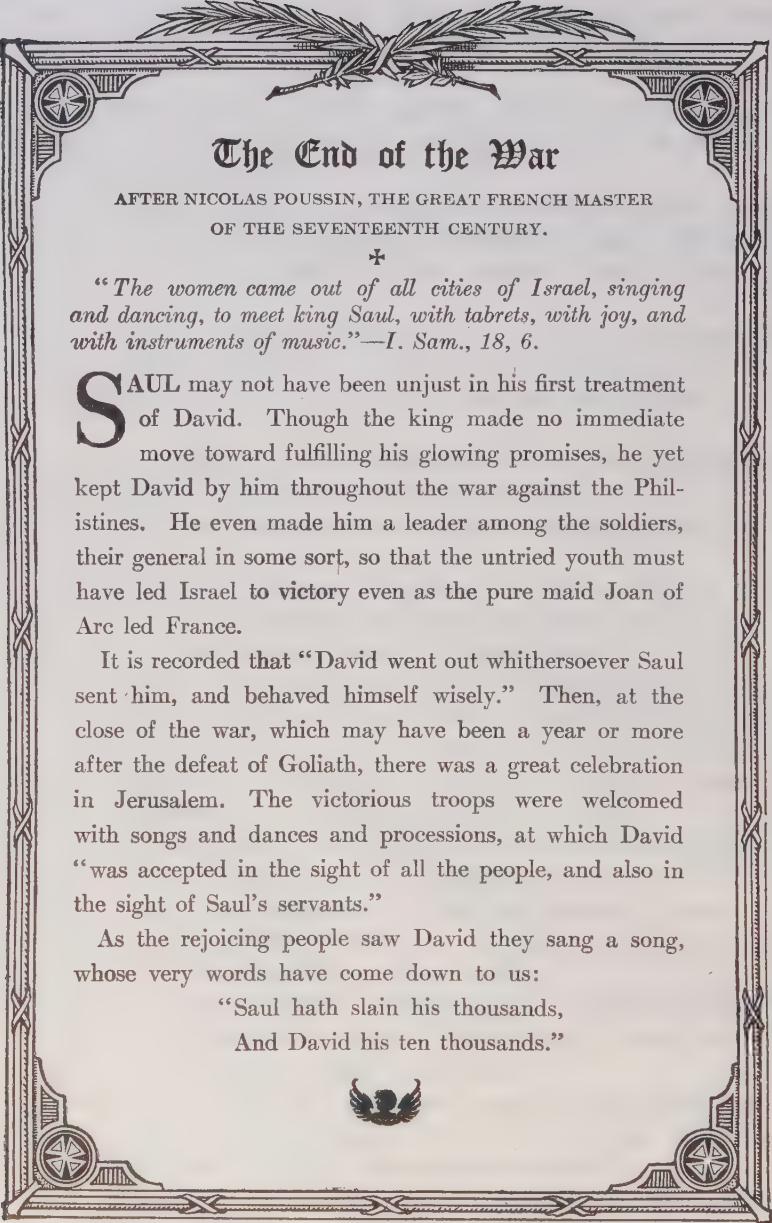
of the year 1871, and who have been
with the view of making a list of the persons who have

of the year 1871, and who have been
with the view of making a list of the persons who have

of the year 1871, and who have been
with the view of making a list of the persons who have

of the year 1871, and who have been
with the view of making a list of the persons who have

of the year 1871, and who have been
with the view of making a list of the persons who have



The End of the War

AFTER NICOLAS POUSSIN, THE GREAT FRENCH MASTER
OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.



"The women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music."—I. Sam., 18, 6.

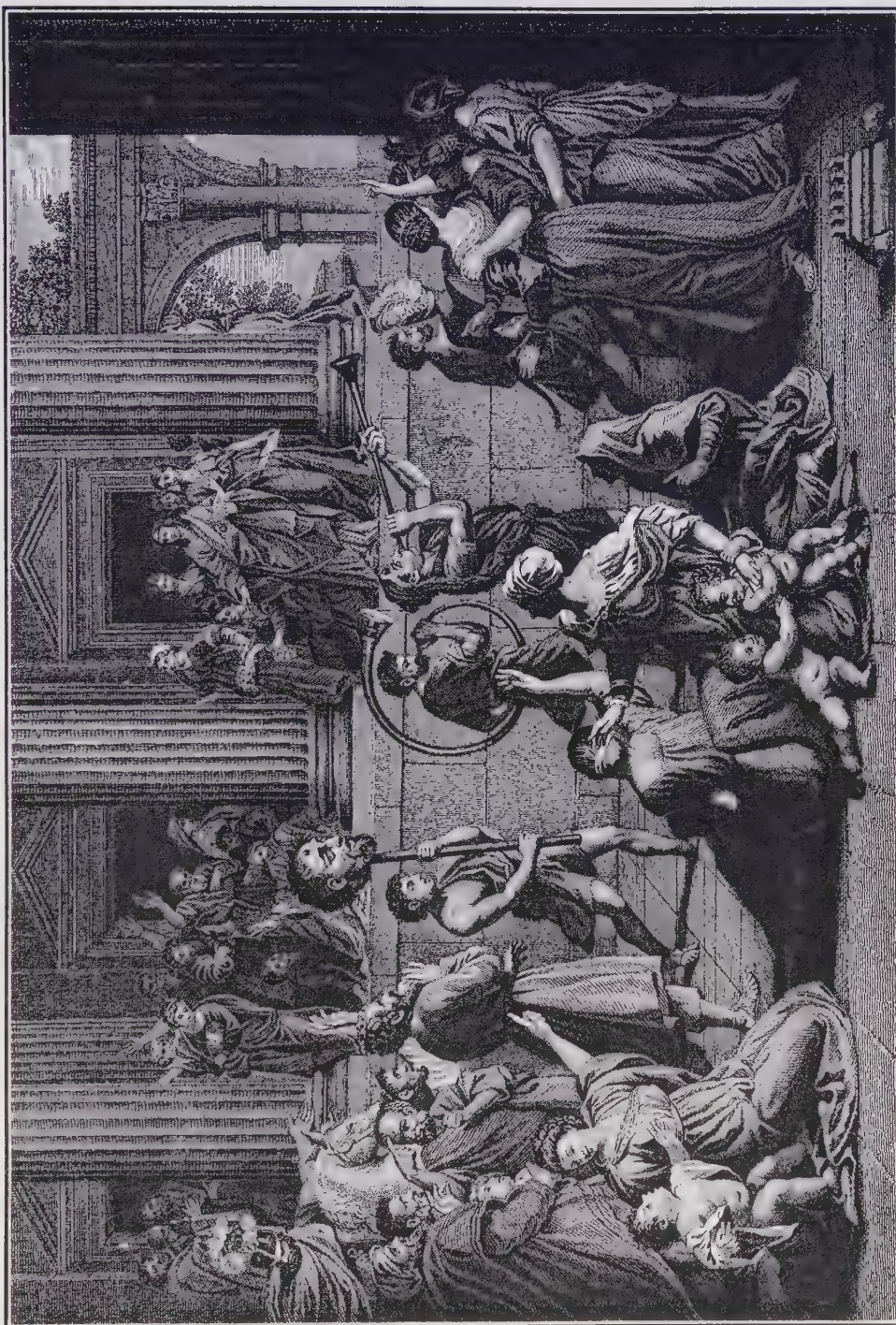
SAUL may not have been unjust in his first treatment of David. Though the king made no immediate move toward fulfilling his glowing promises, he yet kept David by him throughout the war against the Philistines. He even made him a leader among the soldiers, their general in some sort, so that the untried youth must have led Israel to victory even as the pure maid Joan of Arc led France.

It is recorded that "David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely." Then, at the close of the war, which may have been a year or more after the defeat of Goliath, there was a great celebration in Jerusalem. The victorious troops were welcomed with songs and dances and processions, at which David "was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants."

As the rejoicing people saw David they sang a song, whose very words have come down to us:

"Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands."





set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.¹

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so *was* the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it *was* cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof *was* wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.²

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were joined* to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

¹Jachin means "he shall establish"; Boaz perhaps means "in it is strength." ²The Revised Version changes the last phrase to "wreaths of hanging work."

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapters that *were* on the top of two pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that *were* upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were of* bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

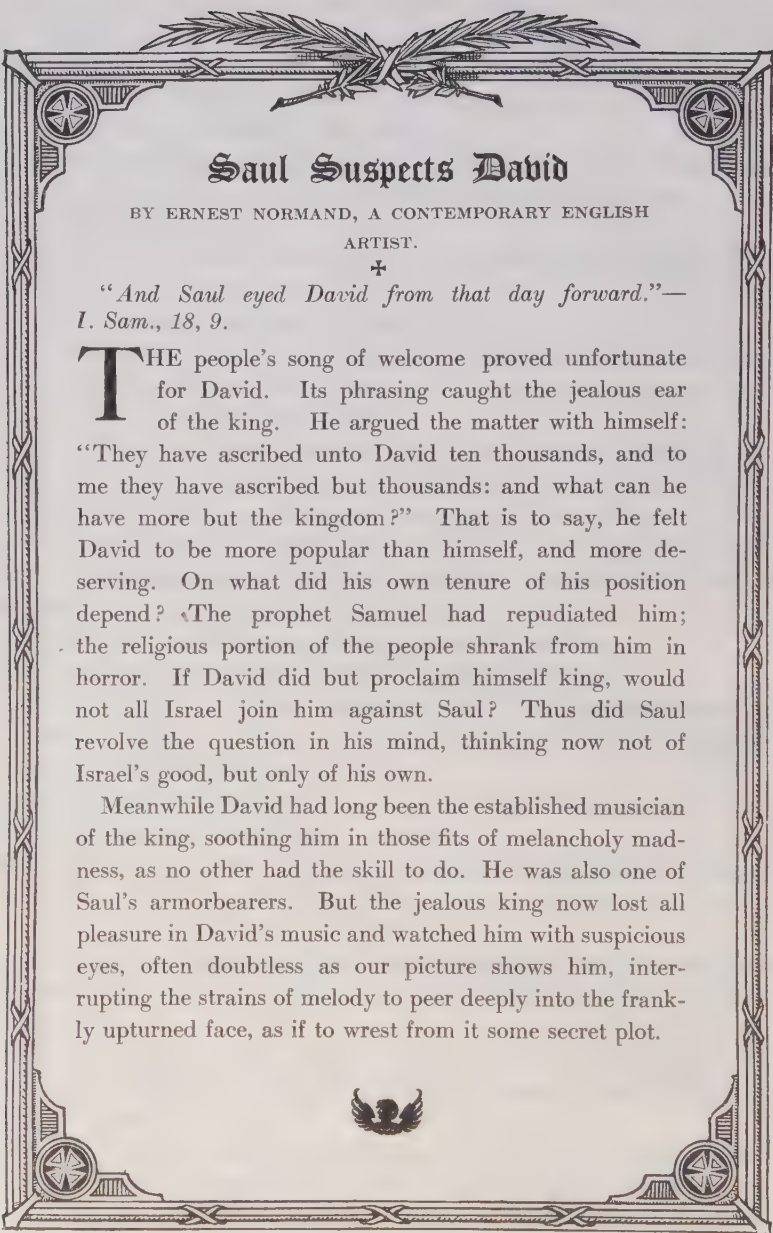
47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.



Saul Suspects David

BY ERNEST NORMAND, A CONTEMPORARY ENGLISH
ARTIST.



*"And Saul eyed David from that day forward."—
I. Sam., 18, 9.*

THE people's song of welcome proved unfortunate for David. Its phrasing caught the jealous ear of the king. He argued the matter with himself: "They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?" That is to say, he felt David to be more popular than himself, and more deserving. On what did his own tenure of his position depend? The prophet Samuel had repudiated him; the religious portion of the people shrank from him in horror. If David did but proclaim himself king, would not all Israel join him against Saul? Thus did Saul revolve the question in his mind, thinking now not of Israel's good, but only of his own.

Meanwhile David had long been the established musician of the king, soothing him in those fits of melancholy madness, as no other had the skill to do. He was also one of Saul's armorbearers. But the jealous king now lost all pleasure in David's music and watched him with suspicious eyes, often doubtless as our picture shows him, interrupting the strains of melody to peer deeply into the frankly upturned face, as if to wrest from it some secret plot.





Chapter 8

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomon's blessing.* 22 *Solomon's prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*



WHEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood:)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that

my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

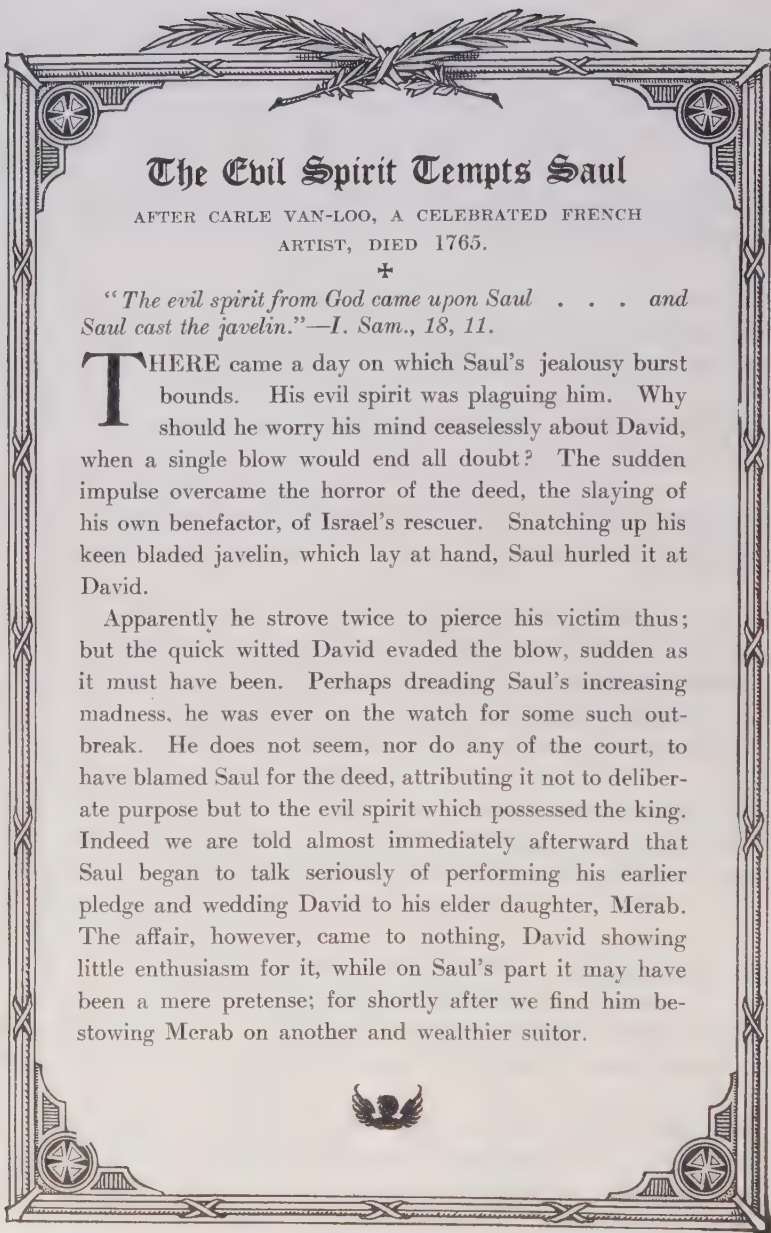
26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and



The Evil Spirit Tempts Saul

AFTER CARLE VAN-LOO, A CELEBRATED FRENCH
ARTIST, DIED 1765.



"The evil spirit from God came upon Saul . . . and Saul cast the javelin."—I. Sam., 18, 11.

THERE came a day on which Saul's jealousy burst bounds. His evil spirit was plaguing him. Why should he worry his mind ceaselessly about David, when a single blow would end all doubt? The sudden impulse overcame the horror of the deed, the slaying of his own benefactor, of Israel's rescuer. Snatching up his keen bladed javelin, which lay at hand, Saul hurled it at David.

Apparently he strove twice to pierce his victim thus; but the quick witted David evaded the blow, sudden as it must have been. Perhaps dreading Saul's increasing madness, he was ever on the watch for some such outbreak. He does not seem, nor do any of the court, to have blamed Saul for the deed, attributing it not to deliberate purpose but to the evil spirit which possessed the king. Indeed we are told almost immediately afterward that Saul began to talk seriously of performing his earlier pledge and wedding David to his elder daughter, Merab. The affair, however, came to nothing, David showing little enthusiasm for it, while on Saul's part it may have been a mere pretense; for shortly after we find him bestowing Merab on another and wealthier suitor.





hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 *Yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

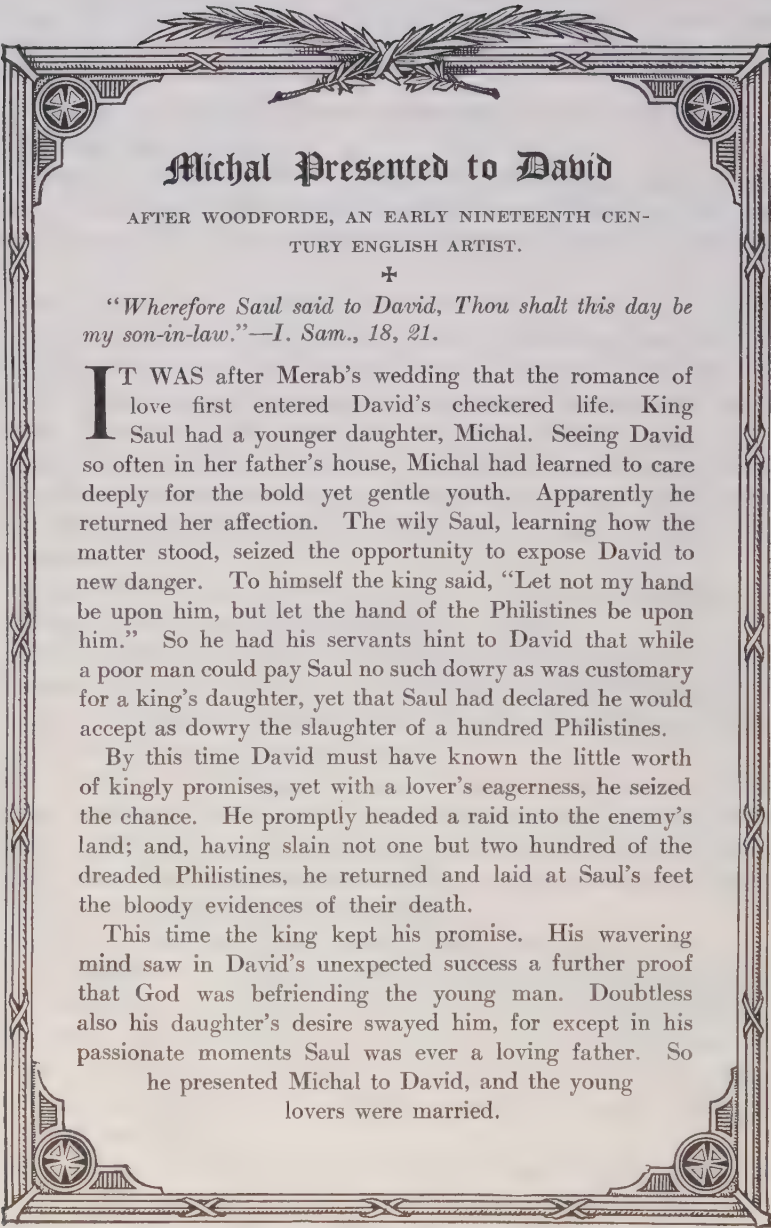
53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 ¶ And it was *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:



Michal Presented to David

AFTER WOODFORDE, AN EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY ENGLISH ARTIST.

†

"Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law."—1. Sam., 18, 21.

IT WAS after Merab's wedding that the romance of love first entered David's checkered life. King Saul had a younger daughter, Michal. Seeing David so often in her father's house, Michal had learned to care deeply for the bold yet gentle youth. Apparently he returned her affection. The wily Saul, learning how the matter stood, seized the opportunity to expose David to new danger. To himself the king said, "Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him." So he had his servants hint to David that while a poor man could pay Saul no such dowry as was customary for a king's daughter, yet that Saul had declared he would accept as dowry the slaughter of a hundred Philistines.

By this time David must have known the little worth of kingly promises, yet with a lover's eagerness, he seized the chance. He promptly headed a raid into the enemy's land; and, having slain not one but two hundred of the dreaded Philistines, he returned and laid at Saul's feet the bloody evidences of their death.

This time the king kept his promise. His wavering mind saw in David's unexpected success a further proof that God was befriending the young man. Doubtless also his daughter's desire swayed him, for except in his passionate moments Saul was ever a loving father. So he presented Michal to David, and the young lovers were married.



58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God, *and that there is none else.*

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even fourteen days.*

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

Chapter 9

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that

I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo,¹ and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem,² and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Amorites, Hittites,

¹What this "Millo" was is not positively known; probably an arsenal or military exercising ground, or perhaps a fortified viaduct connecting the palace hill with the temple hill. See chapter 10, verse 5. ²The Revised Version reads "desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem."



Jonathan Warns David

BY W. S. STACEY. FROM "ONE HUNDRED BIBLE
STORIES," ISSUED BY THOMAS NELSON AND
SONS.



*"And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father
seeketh to kill thee."—I. Sam., 19, 2.*

FOR a moment, as Michal's husband, David stood at the pinnacle of his early fortunes. Saul had set his harsh rule firmly upon the Hebrews, and to be his son-in-law was to be a very great personage in the land. The king's trusted comrade Abner seems to have remained his chief general. Jonathan, Saul's eldest, best beloved son was ever at his father's side. But after these, David was the chief man of the kingdom. He was the active champion, always taking the field against the Philistines; and, a new war arising with the old enemy, David led the Israelites with such success that again the people hailed him as their savior. Again the offensive echo of their songs of praise rang through Saul's burning brain.

The king's wavering distrust of his popular general, settled into a deadly malignity. He spoke plainly to his more trusted servants, asking them to slay David. He even broached the matter to his son Jonathan. This loyal friend went at once to David with warning of his danger, and the two planned for David's flight. But meanwhile Jonathan faced his father openly, rebuking him with sternness, and reminding him of David's faithfulness and of his vast services to Israel. Once more Saul's heart was touched with remorse, and he swore a great oath, "As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain."





Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

Chapter 10

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horsemen. 28 His tribute.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees,¹ and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug trees pillars² for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,³

15 Beside *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold; none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of

¹These almug or algum trees were probably sandal wood. ²The word translated "pillar" means in Hebrew a "prop," "support." But the precise meaning here is unknown. ³666 talents of gold would have a value of about twenty million dollars.

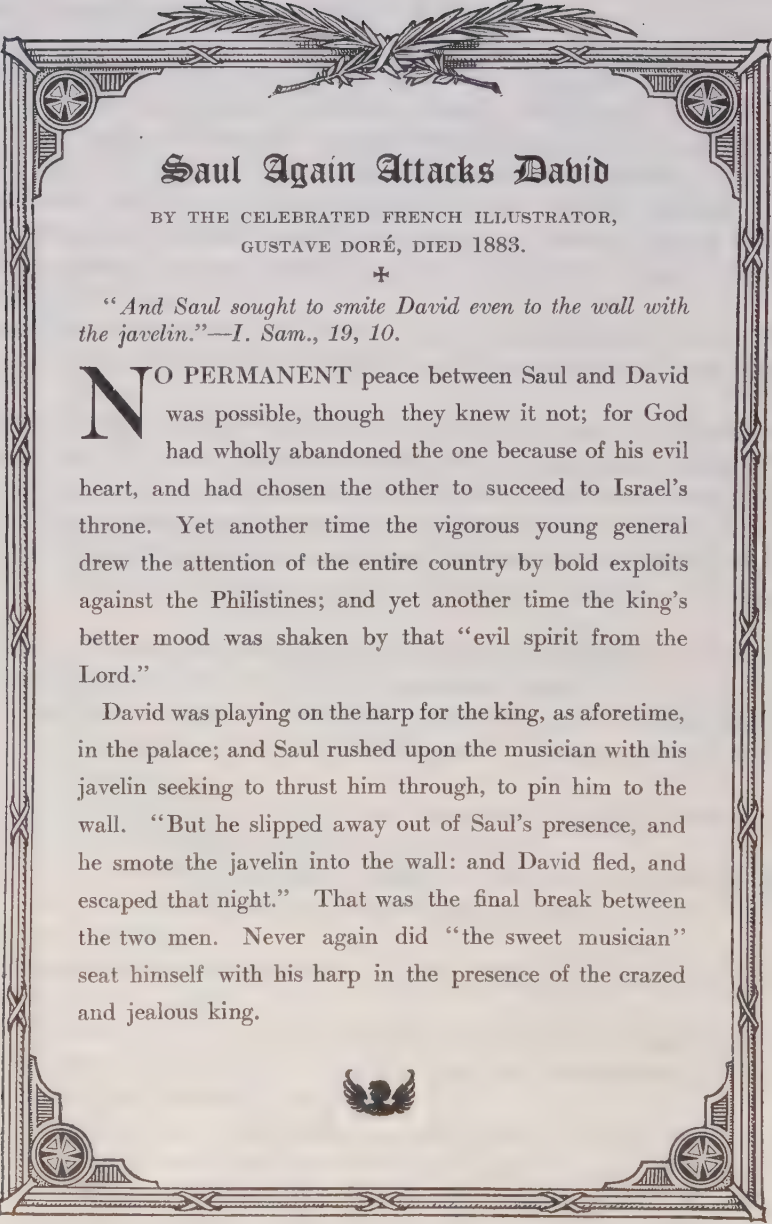
THE JOURNAL OF THE

AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.
1917

THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
PUBLISHED WEEKLY
CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.
1917

Subscription price, Five Dollars per Annum in Advance.
Single Copies, Fifteen Cents.

1917



Saul Again Attacks David

BY THE CELEBRATED FRENCH ILLUSTRATOR,
GUSTAVE DORÉ, DIED 1883.



"And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin."—I. Sam., 19, 10.

NO PERMANENT peace between Saul and David was possible, though they knew it not; for God had wholly abandoned the one because of his evil heart, and had chosen the other to succeed to Israel's throne. Yet another time the vigorous young general drew the attention of the entire country by bold exploits against the Philistines; and yet another time the king's better mood was shaken by that "evil spirit from the Lord."

David was playing on the harp for the king, as aforetime, in the palace; and Saul rushed upon the musician with his javelin seeking to thrust him through, to pin him to the wall. "But he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night." That was the final break between the two men. Never again did "the sweet musician" seat himself with his harp in the presence of the crazed and jealous king.





Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.¹

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

Chapter 11

1 Solomon's wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 25 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomon's acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abom-

¹The word translated "linen yarn" is altered in the Revised Version to "droves" meaning droves of horses.

ination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom;

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.



David's Flight

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ,
NOTED FOR THEIR DRAMATIC VIGOR.

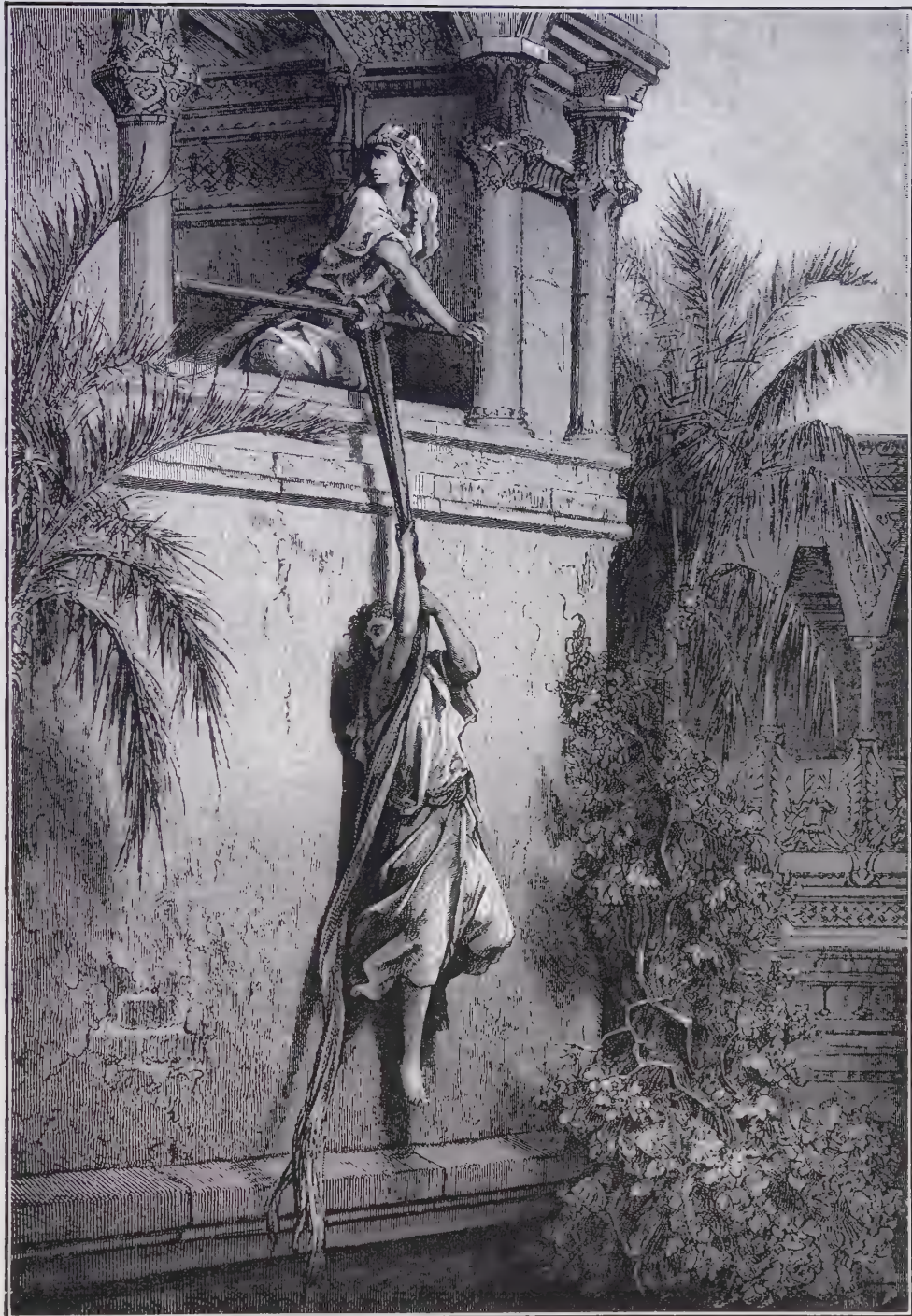


"So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped."—I. Sam., 19, 12.

SAD indeed was the situation thus established in the family of Saul. The young folk were bound together by the tenderest ties. Michal was David's beloved wife; Jonathan not only his brother-in-law but his very brother, his closest, most loyal friend, another self. Yet these three had either to submit to the savagery of Saul or rebel against him. Saul's children loved their father. David also gave him affection, honored him to some extent, and held him in reverence as the "Lord's anointed." How could David, who had himself been anointed by the prophet Samuel, declare that that solemn ceremony was of no effect, and rebel against Saul, whose title to the kingship was prior and exactly similar to his own?

When David fled from the mad king's presence, the latter sent men to watch his house and seize him. Michal learned of this; and, making hasty choice between duty to her father and to her husband, she warned David. "If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain." Perhaps their house stood upon the city wall, even as Rahab's had stood in Jericho in the days of Joshua; for Michal lowered her husband from a window by some hastily arranged device, perchance of her own garments. So David fled from Jerusalem.





23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it *in* twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and to *keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

Chapter 12

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam, raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of *it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto



Michael's Struggle

NOTED FOR HIS ARCHITECTURAL SPECULATION
OF DESIGN, 1882

"And when the messengers were come in behalf, they
were an image in the bed, with a pillow of gold's hair for
cushion." — *1 Sam. 10: 1*

THE first time that she was, Michael, when
from her father's wrath did not think that of her
own danger. She wanted to secure her husband to
himself. So she made use of an "image," apparently a
possession of some sort, the messengers were to
behold him strongly in his waking with in the bed.
At this time she married in David's bed, and when
messengers came for her husband, she pointed to the
figure, and told them David was too ill to go with them.
When they reported this to her, the fierce king
then drew the sick man to him on the bed, that he might
speak with his own hand. "What then came to the
king was this word, but so much time had been
wasted that David was safe.

Michael, being reproached by his wife's father, a woman
his worth by further explanation, though strong and
she would not come in the morning, and when
she proposed that she would have him and that he
then would be with him. "The king said to her,
and she said, 'I will have him.' So Michael was
in danger in his father's bed, and when
brought her to make a new



Michal's Stratagem

BY OTTMAR ELLIGER THE YOUNGER, A DUTCH ARTIST,
NOTED FOR HIS ARCHITECTURAL SPLENDOR
OF DESIGN, DIED 1732.

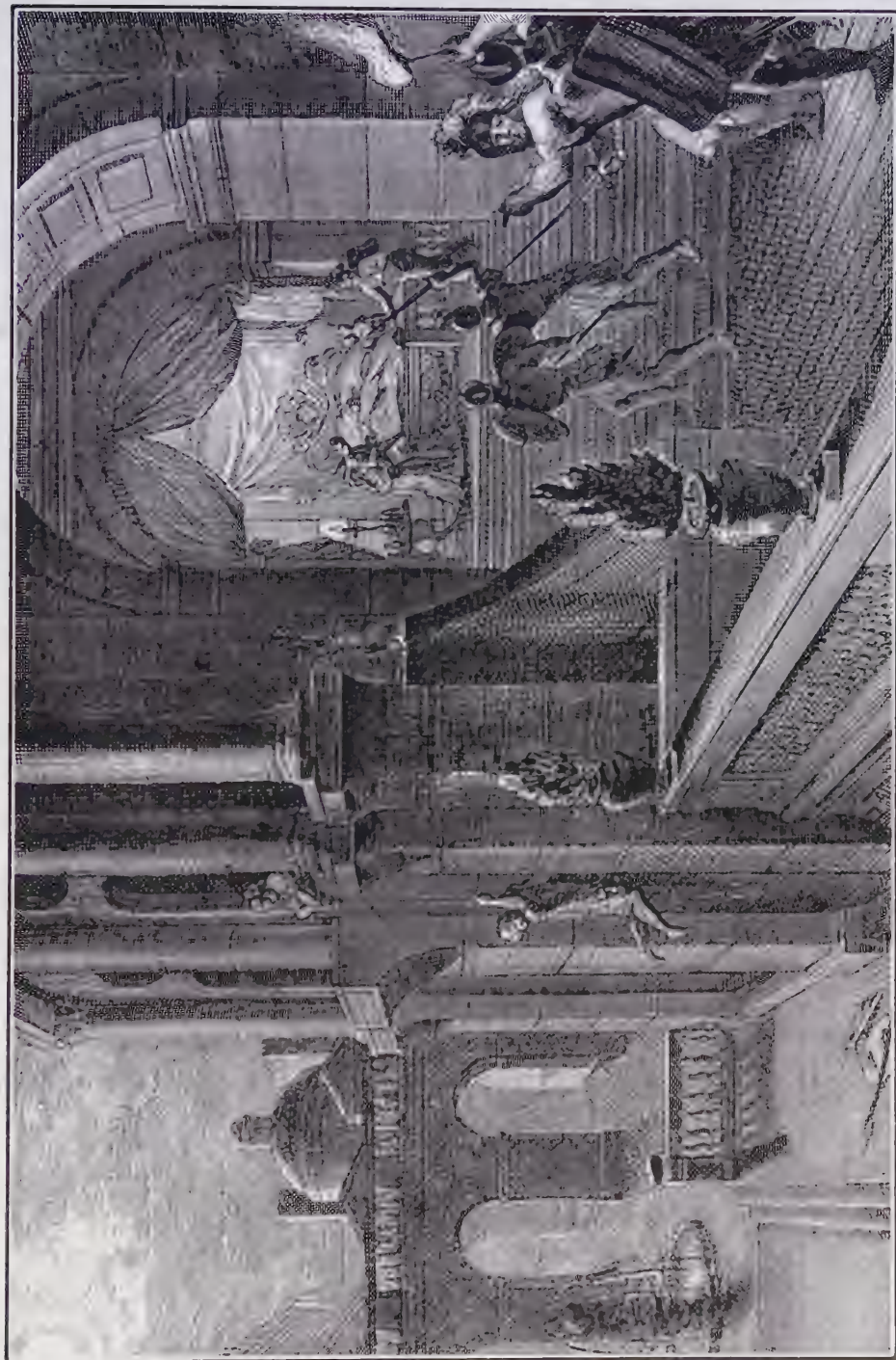


"And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster."—I. Sam., 19, 16.

LIKE the true-hearted wife she was, Michal, when left alone after David's flight to shelter herself from her father's wrath, did not think first of her own danger. She wanted to secure her husband from pursuit. So she made use of an "image," apparently a lifesize figure of some god, the presence of which in Saul's household hints strongly at his waning faith in the Lord. This image she arranged in David's bed; and, when Saul's messengers came for her husband, she pointed to the figure and told them David was too ill to go with them. When they reported this to Saul, the fierce king bade them drag the sick man to him on the bed, that he might slay him with his own hand. When they came to do this, the trick was discovered; but so much time had been gained that David was safe.

Michal, being confronted by her angry father, escaped his wrath by further deception. Though strong for those she loved, she was not strong in truth for truth's own sake. She pretended that she would have hindered David, but that he had terrified her with threats. "He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?" So Michal remained dwelling in favor with her father, a fact which afterward brought her to much sorrow.





him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute¹; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

¹For "tribute" the Revised Version substitutes "levy."

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar and burnt incense.

Chapter 13

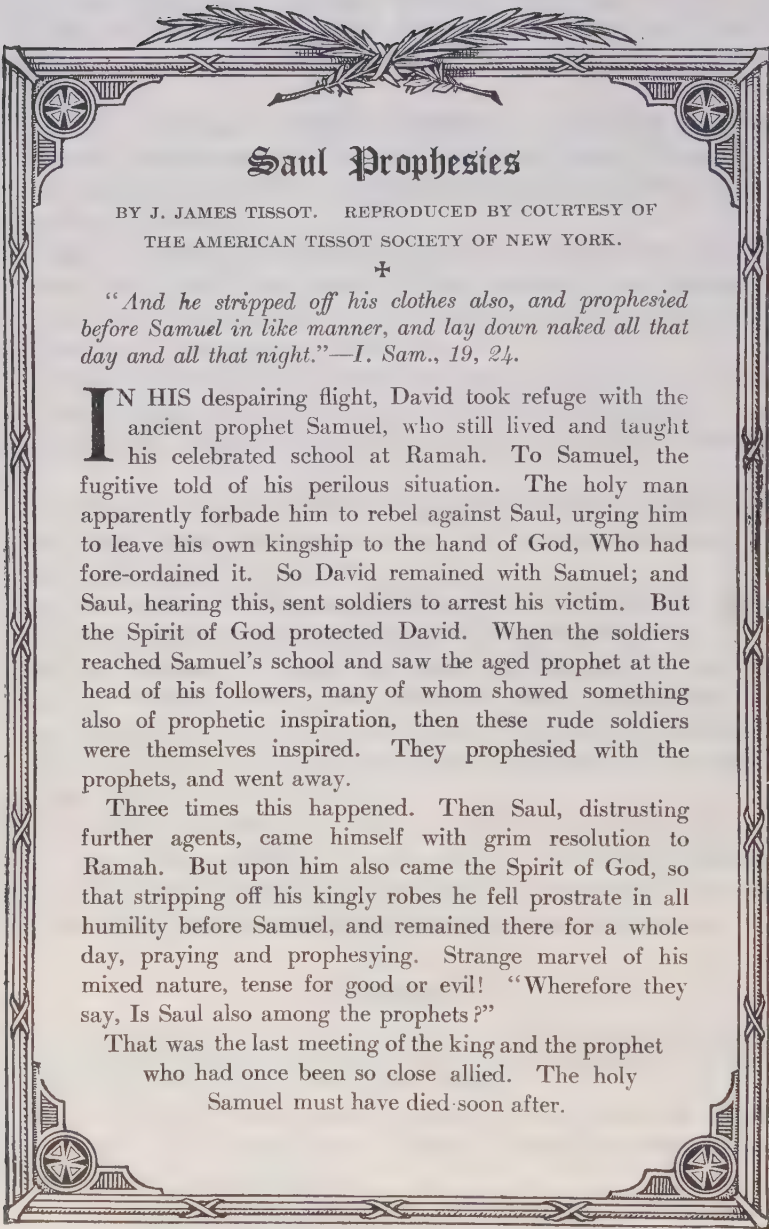
1 Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet, refusing the king's entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet, seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.



AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which



Saul Prophesies

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.



"And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night."—I. Sam., 19, 24.

IN HIS despairing flight, David took refuge with the ancient prophet Samuel, who still lived and taught his celebrated school at Ramah. To Samuel, the fugitive told of his perilous situation. The holy man apparently forbade him to rebel against Saul, urging him to leave his own kingship to the hand of God, Who had fore-ordained it. So David remained with Samuel; and Saul, hearing this, sent soldiers to arrest his victim. But the Spirit of God protected David. When the soldiers reached Samuel's school and saw the aged prophet at the head of his followers, many of whom showed something also of prophetic inspiration, then these rude soldiers were themselves inspired. They prophesied with the prophets, and went away.

Three times this happened. Then Saul, distrusting further agents, came himself with grim resolution to Ramah. But upon him also came the Spirit of God, so that stripping off his kingly robes he fell prostrate in all humility before Samuel, and remained there for a whole day, praying and prophesying. Strange marvel of his mixed nature, tense for good or evil! "Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?"

That was the last meeting of the king and the prophet who had once been so close allied. The holy Samuel must have died soon after.



IV-27—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place;

9 For so it was charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back

with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, *It is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places:

The Hour of Need

+

IN THE extremity of his difficulty, David sought to find the cause of Saul's wrath against him. Therefore he came secretly to Jerusalem and appeared to the faithful Jonathan. This noble soul loyal as ever to both his father and his friend found it impossible to believe in his father's perversity. He insisted that Saul's attack on David had been but an instance of madness; that since Saul had spared David at Hachish, the danger was at an end; and that he as the trusted son of his father would surely have been consulted had any further attack been planned. David however could no longer encourage himself with such vain hopes. "Truly as the Lord liveth," he insisted resolutely, "and as my soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death."

David's ancient pledges of devotion to Jonathan and between them they arranged a plan for testing the matter definitely and forever. This night will be the friend's last meeting, so Jonathan foresees the coming days of David's power back the latter swears ever to remember their meeting, to shelter and cherish the family of Jonathan, to help Jonathan and Jonathan's posterity, to be as a father to him, and to be as a brother to his father. Jonathan repeated to David, "The Lord is between me and thee, and the Lord is between thee and the Philistines."



The Hour of Need

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.



"Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee."—I. Sam., 20, 4.

IN THE extremity of his difficulty, David sought to find the cause of Saul's wrath against him. Therefore he came secretly to Jerusalem and appealed to the faithful Jonathan. This noble soul, loyal as ever to both his father and his friend, found it impossible to believe in his father's perfidy. He insisted that Saul's attack on David had been but an impulse of madness; that, since Saul had spared David at Ramah, the danger was at an end; and that he, as the trusted son of his father, would surely have been consulted had any further attack been planned. David however could no longer encourage himself with such vain hopes. "Truly as the Lord liveth," he insisted vehemently, "and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death."

Startled by this earnestness Jonathan renewed his ancient pledges of devotion to David; and between them they arranged a plan for testing the matter definitely and forever. This might well be the friends' last meeting, so Jonathan foreseeing the coming days of David's power bade the latter swear ever to remember their ancient comradeship and to shelter and cherish the family of Jonathan. Deeply touched, and doubtless profoundly encouraged by such faith in such an hour, David repeated the promise, and the two parted with the words so often used for binding friendship since, "The Lord be between thee and me for ever."





whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

Chapter 14

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah, forewarned by God, denounceth God's judgment. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

IT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that *I should be* king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be another woman*.

6 And it was *so*, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself *to be another*? for I *am* sent to thee *with heavy tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that only which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every male, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves¹, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah²: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam *was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

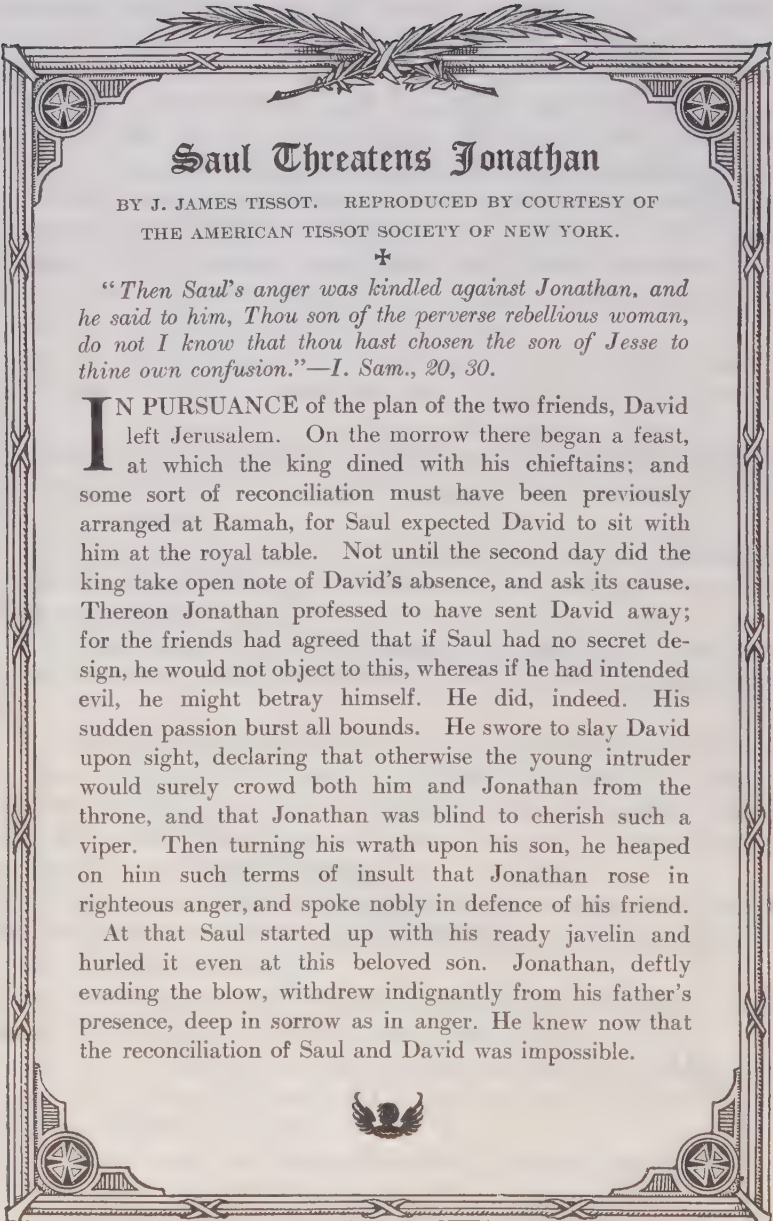
23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves³, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

¹For "groves" in this sense the Revised Version always reads "Asherim," denoting the wooden symbols of a goddess, or sacred trees or poles. ²Although Jeroboam built up Shechem and other cities, Tirzah, a city of Ephraim, was the chief seat of Israel's government for several reigns. ³The Revised Version says "pillars and Asherim."



Saul Threatens Jonathan

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.



"Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said to him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion."—I. Sam., 20, 30.

IN PURSUANCE of the plan of the two friends, David left Jerusalem. On the morrow there began a feast, at which the king dined with his chieftains; and some sort of reconciliation must have been previously arranged at Ramah, for Saul expected David to sit with him at the royal table. Not until the second day did the king take open note of David's absence, and ask its cause. Thereon Jonathan professed to have sent David away; for the friends had agreed that if Saul had no secret design, he would not object to this, whereas if he had intended evil, he might betray himself. He did, indeed. His sudden passion burst all bounds. He swore to slay David upon sight, declaring that otherwise the young intruder would surely crowd both him and Jonathan from the throne, and that Jonathan was blind to cherish such a viper. Then turning his wrath upon his son, he heaped on him such terms of insult that Jonathan rose in righteous anger, and spoke nobly in defence of his friend.

At that Saul started up with his ready javelin and hurled it even at this beloved son. Jonathan, deftly evading the blow, withdrew indignantly from his father's presence, deep in sorrow as in anger. He knew now that the reconciliation of Saul and David was impossible.





IV-20 Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

Chapter 15

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa's good reign. 16 The war between Baasha and him causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijah's prophecy. 31 Nadab's acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom¹.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's² name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

¹The word daughter is often used in the Bible for female descendants, even of the third and later generations, just as here, in verse 3, father is used for great grandfather. ²In this verse mother presumably stands for grandmother.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove¹; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed; nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

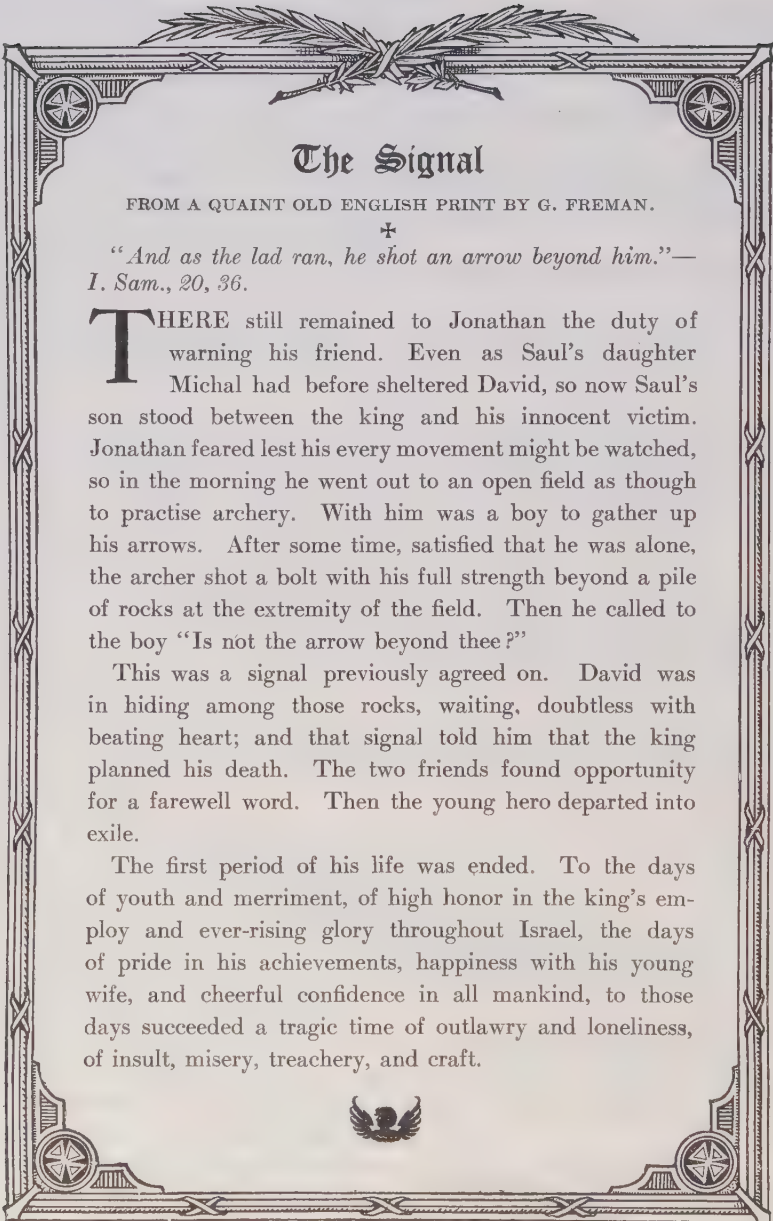
22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted; and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

¹The Revised Version reads "because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah."



The Signal

FROM A QUAIN OLD ENGLISH PRINT BY G. FREMAN.



*"And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him."—
I. Sam., 20, 36.*

THERE still remained to Jonathan the duty of warning his friend. Even as Saul's daughter Michal had before sheltered David, so now Saul's son stood between the king and his innocent victim. Jonathan feared lest his every movement might be watched, so in the morning he went out to an open field as though to practise archery. With him was a boy to gather up his arrows. After some time, satisfied that he was alone, the archer shot a bolt with his full strength beyond a pile of rocks at the extremity of the field. Then he called to the boy "Is not the arrow beyond thee?"

This was a signal previously agreed on. David was in hiding among those rocks, waiting, doubtless with beating heart; and that signal told him that the king planned his death. The two friends found opportunity for a farewell word. Then the young hero departed into exile.

The first period of his life was ended. To the days of youth and merriment, of high honor in the king's employ and ever-rising glory throughout Israel, the days of pride in his achievements, happiness with his young wife, and cheerful confidence in all mankind, to those days succeeded a tragic time of outlawry and loneliness, of insult, misery, treachery, and craft.





26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rests of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

Chapter 16 *

1, 7 Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 6 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri, conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophecy. 15 Omri, made king by the soldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahab's most wicked reign. 34 Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

CHEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani

came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one male, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he hid, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.



Goliath's Sword

BY OTTMAR ELLIGER, OF HOLLAND, DIED 1732.



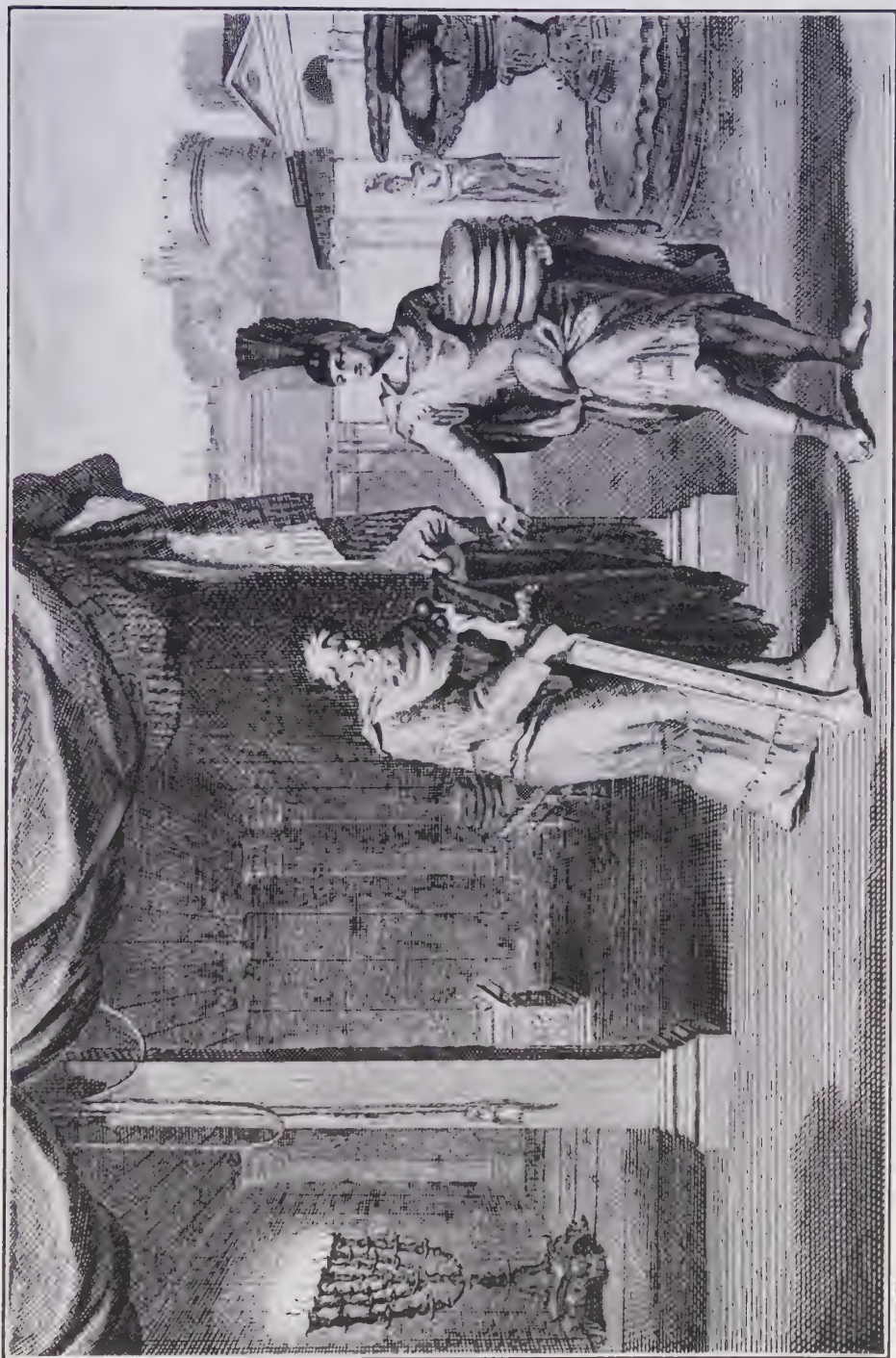
"The sword of Goliath, the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here, . . . David said there is none like that; give it me."—I. Sam., 21, 9.

THE outlaw life which David now began, called forth new elements in his character. Humanly speaking we can not blame with great severity the shifts and falsehoods to which he resorted to escape his enemies; but under pressure of his need he certainly departed far from sainthood and even from that high moral attitude which chooses suffering rather than deception.

His first effort was to secure food and weapons. Going boldly to the religious sanctuary which lay in the nearby town of Nob, and calling the highpriest secretly aside, he pretended to have been sent by Saul on a sudden expedition and to need food for his followers. No food was at hand except the sacred bread for the temple. This, despite the priest's unwillingness, David took. He then asked for a sword. This also was difficult to obtain, so from its place behind the altar the priest gave him the terrible blade of Goliath, which David had himself so nobly captured, and had dedicated to God.

Thus armed and provisioned, the outlaw who had been a prince, went on his way more confidently, yet still in haste; for he had noted at the temple certain friends of Saul, who had eyed him with more suspicion than the unworldly priest; and he knew in his heart that the aid now given him was sure to bring disaster upon the temple's keepers.





23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years; six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.¹

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram² his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

Chapter 17

¹ *Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him.* ⁸ *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.* ¹⁷ *He raiseth the widow's son.* ²⁴ *The woman believeth him.*

AND Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

¹See Mt. 6, 16. Omri appears to have established idolatry of a wicked kind. ²The Revised Version says "with the loss of Abiram" and of Segub.

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not: go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

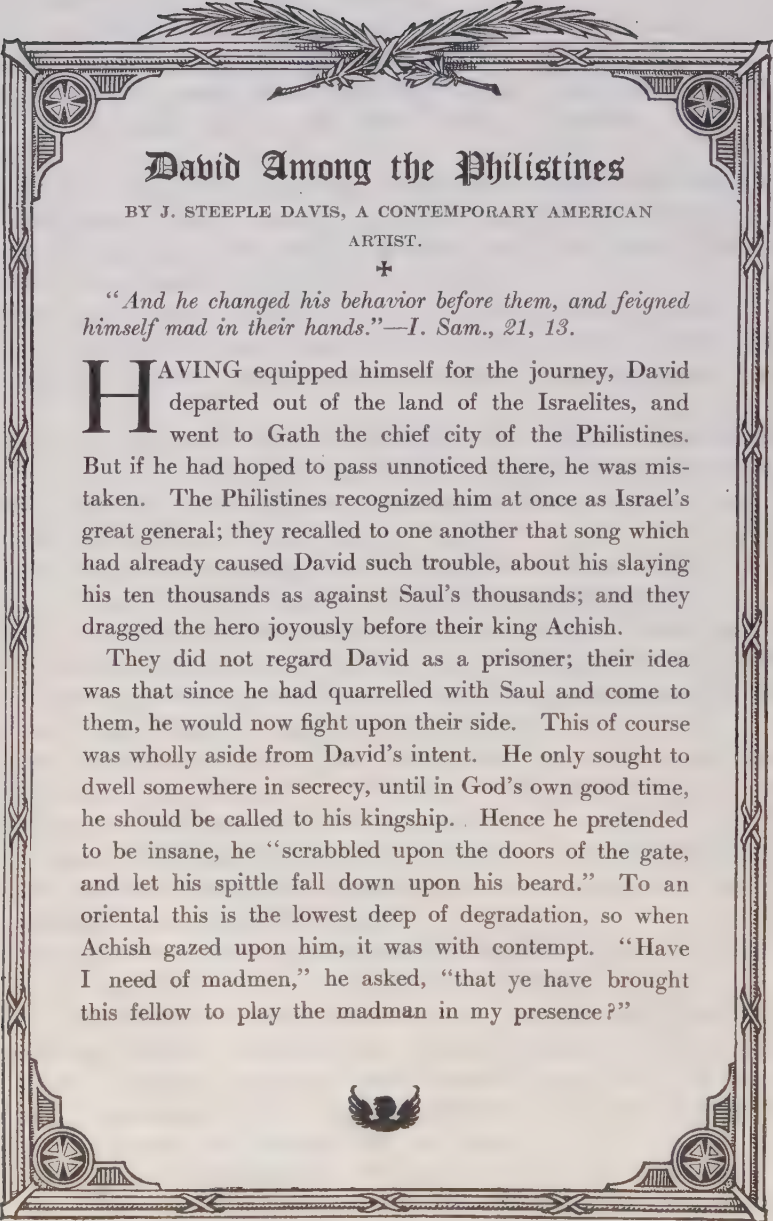
18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast



himself was in their hands." I saw, at 13.
DAVID equipped himself for the journey. David
departed out of the land of the Philistines
and went to Gath the chief city of the Philistines.
But if he had hoped to pass unnoticed there, he was mis-
taken. The Philistines recognized him at once as Israel's
great general; they recalled to one another that song which
had already caused David such trouble about his slaying
of Goliath.
They did not regard David as a prisoner; their idea
was that since he had quarrelled with Saul and come to
them, he would now fight upon their side. This of course
was wholly aside from David's intent. He only sought to
 dwell somewhere in secrecy, until in God's own good time
he should be called to his kingship. Hence he pretended
to be insane; he "scrambled upon the doors of the gate"
and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. To an
insane man this is the lowest deep of degradation, so when
word of his madness" he asked, "What we have brought
this fellow to play the madman in my presence?"



David Among the Philistines

BY J. STEEPLE DAVIS, A CONTEMPORARY AMERICAN

ARTIST.



"And he changed his behavior before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands."—I. Sam., 21, 13.

HAVING equipped himself for the journey, David departed out of the land of the Israelites, and went to Gath the chief city of the Philistines. But if he had hoped to pass unnoticed there, he was mistaken. The Philistines recognized him at once as Israel's great general; they recalled to one another that song which had already caused David such trouble, about his slaying his ten thousands as against Saul's thousands; and they dragged the hero joyously before their king Achish.

They did not regard David as a prisoner; their idea was that since he had quarrelled with Saul and come to them, he would now fight upon their side. This of course was wholly aside from David's intent. He only sought to dwell somewhere in secrecy, until in God's own good time, he should be called to his kingship. Hence he pretended to be insane, he "scrabbled upon the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard." To an oriental this is the lowest deep of degradation, so when Achish gazed upon him, it was with contempt. "Have I need of madmen," he asked, "that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence?"





thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

Chapter 18

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah, sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.*
 17 *Elijah, reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baal's prophets.* 41 *Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.*

AND it came to pass *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the governor of *his* house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?¹

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is not there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

¹ "Is it thou, my lord Elijah?" in the Revised Version.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, *Elijah is here.*

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, *Elijah is here:* and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Isreal?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves¹ four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon² the altar which was made.

¹Asherah. ²The Revised Version says "about the altar."

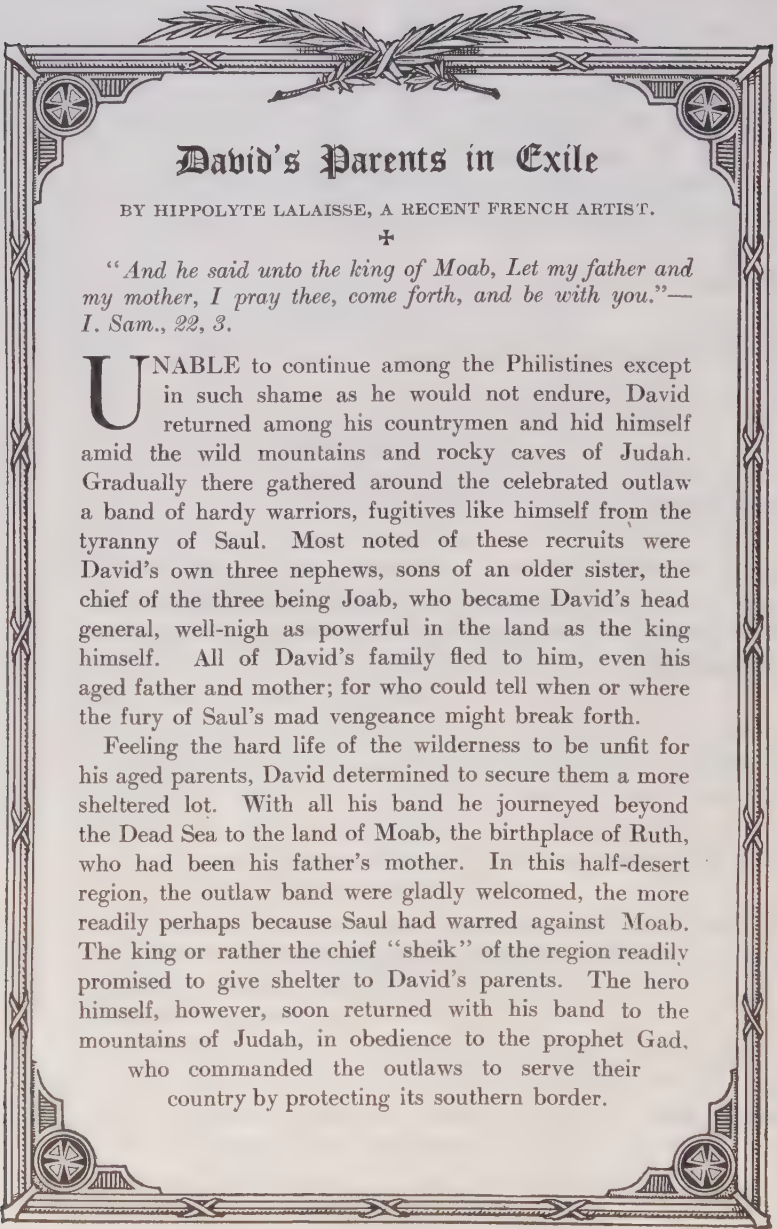
+

"I have been with you for some time, I have seen you
and your work, I have seen that you are a man of
high character and high ability."

THEY were the words of the President of the
American Medical Association, who had just
spoken to the members of the Association at
the annual meeting held in the city of
Chicago, Illinois, on the 15th of December, 1916.

It was a most interesting and profitable
meeting, and one which will be remembered
for many years to come. The President's
address was a most timely and inspiring
one, and it was a privilege to hear him
speak. The meeting was held in the
Grand Hotel, Chicago, and was attended
by a large number of the leading
physicians of the country.

The President's address was a most
timely and inspiring one, and it was a
privilege to hear him speak. The
meeting was held in the Grand Hotel,
Chicago, and was attended by a large
number of the leading physicians of the
country. The President's address was a
most timely and inspiring one, and it
was a privilege to hear him speak. The
meeting was held in the Grand Hotel,
Chicago, and was attended by a large
number of the leading physicians of the
country.



David's Parents in Exile

BY HIPPOLYTE LALASSE, A RECENT FRENCH ARTIST.



*"And he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you."—
I. Sam., 22, 3.*

UNABLE to continue among the Philistines except in such shame as he would not endure, David returned among his countrymen and hid himself amid the wild mountains and rocky caves of Judah. Gradually there gathered around the celebrated outlaw a band of hardy warriors, fugitives like himself from the tyranny of Saul. Most noted of these recruits were David's own three nephews, sons of an older sister, the chief of the three being Joab, who became David's head general, well-nigh as powerful in the land as the king himself. All of David's family fled to him, even his aged father and mother; for who could tell when or where the fury of Saul's mad vengeance might break forth.

Feeling the hard life of the wilderness to be unfit for his aged parents, David determined to secure them a more sheltered lot. With all his band he journeyed beyond the Dead Sea to the land of Moab, the birthplace of Ruth, who had been his father's mother. In this half-desert region, the outlaw band were gladly welcomed, the more readily perhaps because Saul had warred against Moab. The king or rather the chief "sheik" of the region readily promised to give shelter to David's parents. The hero himself, however, soon returned with his band to the mountains of Judah, in obedience to the prophet Gad, who commanded the outlaws to serve their country by protecting its southern border.



27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets,¹ till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at *the time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that I am* thy servant, and *that I have* done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up

¹Or "swords and lances."

to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy* chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

Chapter 19

1 Elijah, threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness, being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha, taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

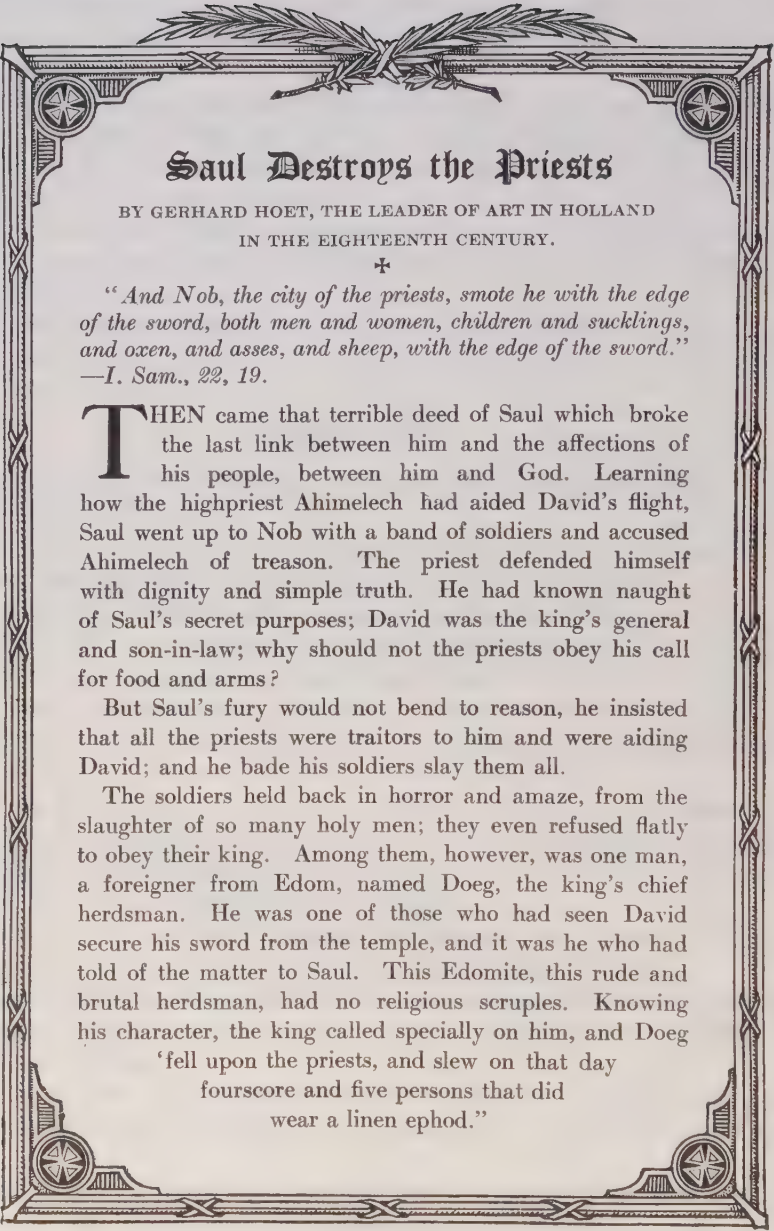
5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?



Saul Destroys the Priests

BY GERHARD HOET, THE LEADER OF ART IN HOLLAND
IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.



“And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.”
—I. Sam., 22, 19.

THEN came that terrible deed of Saul which broke the last link between him and the affections of his people, between him and God. Learning how the highpriest Ahimelech had aided David's flight, Saul went up to Nob with a band of soldiers and accused Ahimelech of treason. The priest defended himself with dignity and simple truth. He had known naught of Saul's secret purposes; David was the king's general and son-in-law; why should not the priests obey his call for food and arms?

But Saul's fury would not bend to reason, he insisted that all the priests were traitors to him and were aiding David; and he bade his soldiers slay them all.

The soldiers held back in horror and amaze, from the slaughter of so many holy men; they even refused flatly to obey their king. Among them, however, was one man, a foreigner from Edom, named Doeg, the king's chief herdsman. He was one of those who had seen David secure his sword from the temple, and it was he who had told of the matter to Saul. This Edomite, this rude and brutal herdsman, had no religious scruples. Knowing his character, the king called specially on him, and Doeg
‘fell upon the priests, and slew on that day
fourscore and five persons that did
wear a linen ephod.”



10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice.¹

13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

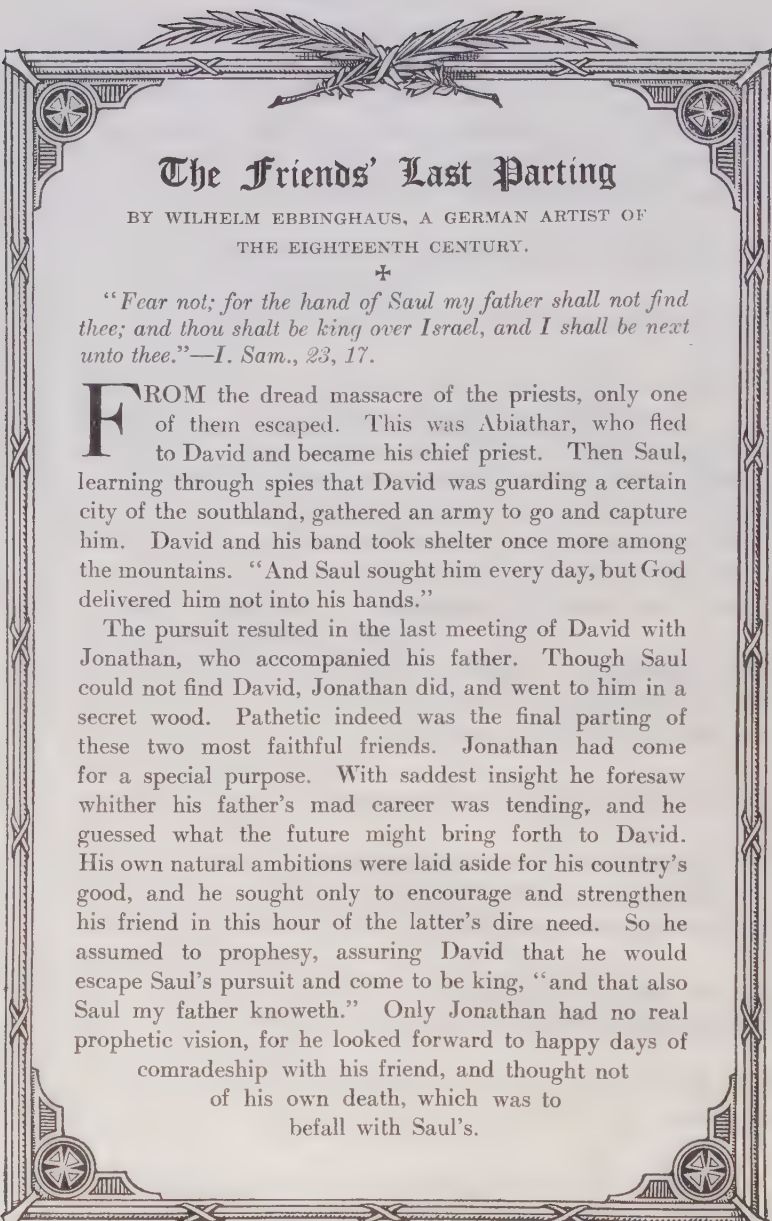
18 Yet I have left *me*² seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing *with* twelve yoke *of* oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?³

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

¹A literal translation of the Hebrew would be "a sound of gentle stillness" or "of a low whisper."
²The Revised Version alters this to the future tense. ³Meaning, I have done nothing to forbid the farewell.



The Friends' Last Parting

BY WILHELM EBBINGHAUS, A GERMAN ARTIST OF
THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.



"Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee."—I. Sam., 23, 17.

FROM the dread massacre of the priests, only one of them escaped. This was Abiathar, who fled to David and became his chief priest. Then Saul, learning through spies that David was guarding a certain city of the southland, gathered an army to go and capture him. David and his band took shelter once more among the mountains. "And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hands."

The pursuit resulted in the last meeting of David with Jonathan, who accompanied his father. Though Saul could not find David, Jonathan did, and went to him in a secret wood. Pathetic indeed was the final parting of these two most faithful friends. Jonathan had come for a special purpose. With saddest insight he foresaw whither his father's mad career was tending, and he guessed what the future might bring forth to David. His own natural ambitions were laid aside for his country's good, and he sought only to encourage and strengthen his friend in this hour of the latter's dire need. So he assumed to prophesy, assuring David that he would escape Saul's pursuit and come to be king, "and that also Saul my father knoweth." Only Jonathan had no real prophetic vision, for he looked forward to happy days of comradeship with his friend, and thought not of his own death, which was to befall with Saul's.



behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, there-

fore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

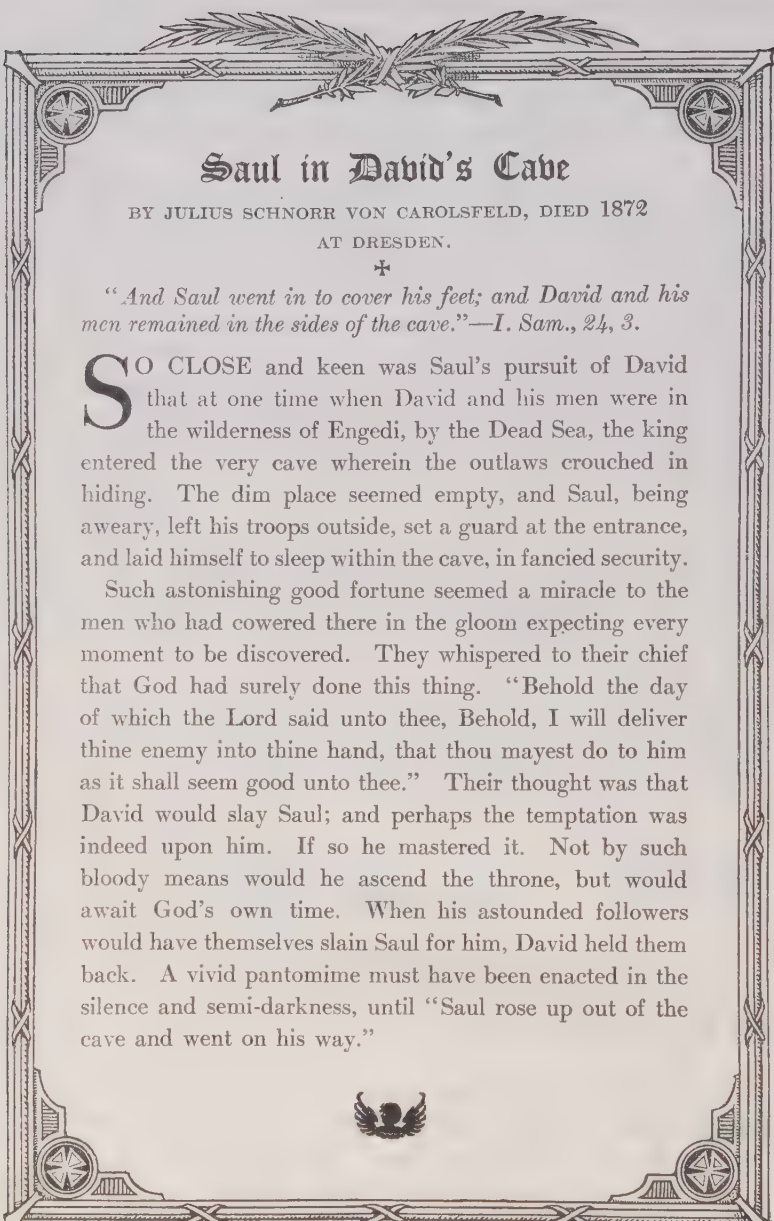
37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face¹

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And

¹The Revised Version says "with his headband over his eyes."



Saul in David's Cave

BY JULIUS SCHNORR VON CAROLSFELD, DIED 1872
AT DRESDEN.



"And Saul went in to cover his feet; and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave."—I. Sam., 24, 3.

SO CLOSE and keen was Saul's pursuit of David that at one time when David and his men were in the wilderness of Engedi, by the Dead Sea, the king entered the very cave wherein the outlaws crouched in hiding. The dim place seemed empty, and Saul, being weary, left his troops outside, set a guard at the entrance, and laid himself to sleep within the cave, in fancied security.

Such astonishing good fortune seemed a miracle to the men who had cowered there in the gloom expecting every moment to be discovered. They whispered to their chief that God had surely done this thing. "Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee." Their thought was that David would slay Saul; and perhaps the temptation was indeed upon him. If so he mastered it. Not by such bloody means would he ascend the throne, but would await God's own time. When his astounded followers would have themselves slain Saul for him, David held them back. A vivid pantomime must have been enacted in the silence and semi-darkness, until "Saul rose up out of the cave and went on his way."





the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgment *be*; thyself hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

Chapter 21

1 Ahab being denied Naboth's vineyard is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgment.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or*, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who

were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and as it was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, *even* thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab every male, and him that is shut up and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.



The Proof of Mercy

BY CHRISTOPHER RODE, A GERMAN ARTIST OF THE
EARLY NINETEENTH CENTURY.



*"Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe
in my hand."—I. Sam., 24, 11.*

WHILE sparing Saul when the king was at his mercy within the cave, David had at the same time seen, with his usual quick wit, a way of turning the adventure to account. He had therefore "cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily." When Saul left the cave David followed, and called after him, having doubtless arranged some safe way of retreat in case of attack. When the king turned at David's call, the latter besought mercy and told how he had spared the king, holding up the piece of the robe as proof.

Saul's better nature, ever ready to respond to noble impulses, came back to him for the moment. He wept and called David son, even as David had called him father. "And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I; for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. . . . And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand."

So Saul drew off his army and returned to Jerusalem; but David went not with him, but remained with the outlaw band. The fugitive had learned from sad experience how suddenly the king's shattered mind might change.





27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

Chapter 22

1 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 45 His acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.¹

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Macaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance to the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-

¹Jehoshaphat's son wedded Ahab's daughter, thus forming an alliance between the two kingly families. See II. Kings, 9, 18.

gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them and speak *that which is good*.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is true* in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

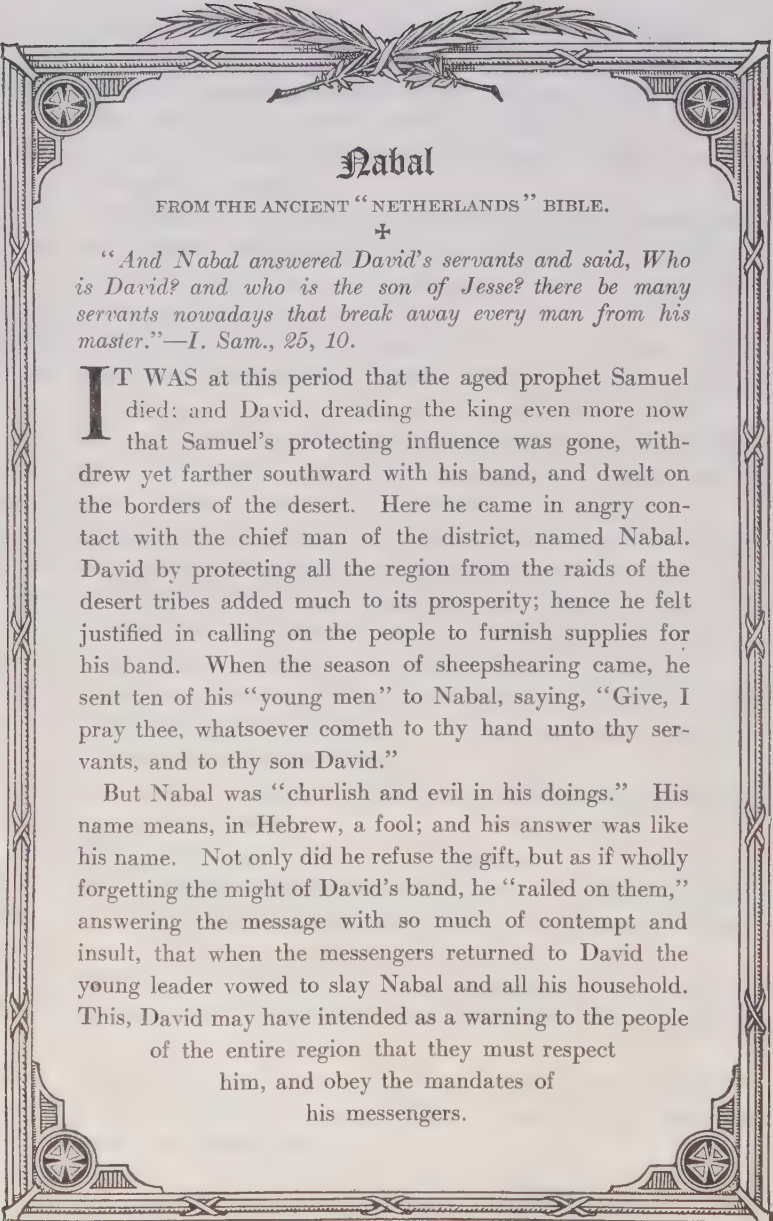
23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.



Nabal

FROM THE ANCIENT "NETHERLANDS" BIBLE.

+

"And Nabal answered David's servants and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master."—I. Sam., 25, 10.

IT WAS at this period that the aged prophet Samuel died: and David, dreading the king even more now that Samuel's protecting influence was gone, withdrew yet farther southward with his band, and dwelt on the borders of the desert. Here he came in angry contact with the chief man of the district, named Nabal. David by protecting all the region from the raids of the desert tribes added much to its prosperity; hence he felt justified in calling on the people to furnish supplies for his band. When the season of sheepshearing came, he sent ten of his "young men" to Nabal, saying, "Give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thy hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David."

But Nabal was "churlish and evil in his doings." His name means, in Hebrew, a fool; and his answer was like his name. Not only did he refuse the gift, but as if wholly forgetting the might of David's band, he "railed on them," answering the message with so much of contempt and insult, that when the messengers returned to David the young leader vowed to slay Nabal and all his household. This, David may have intended as a warning to the people of the entire region that they must respect him, and obey the mandates of his messengers.



28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him; and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign: and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?*

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

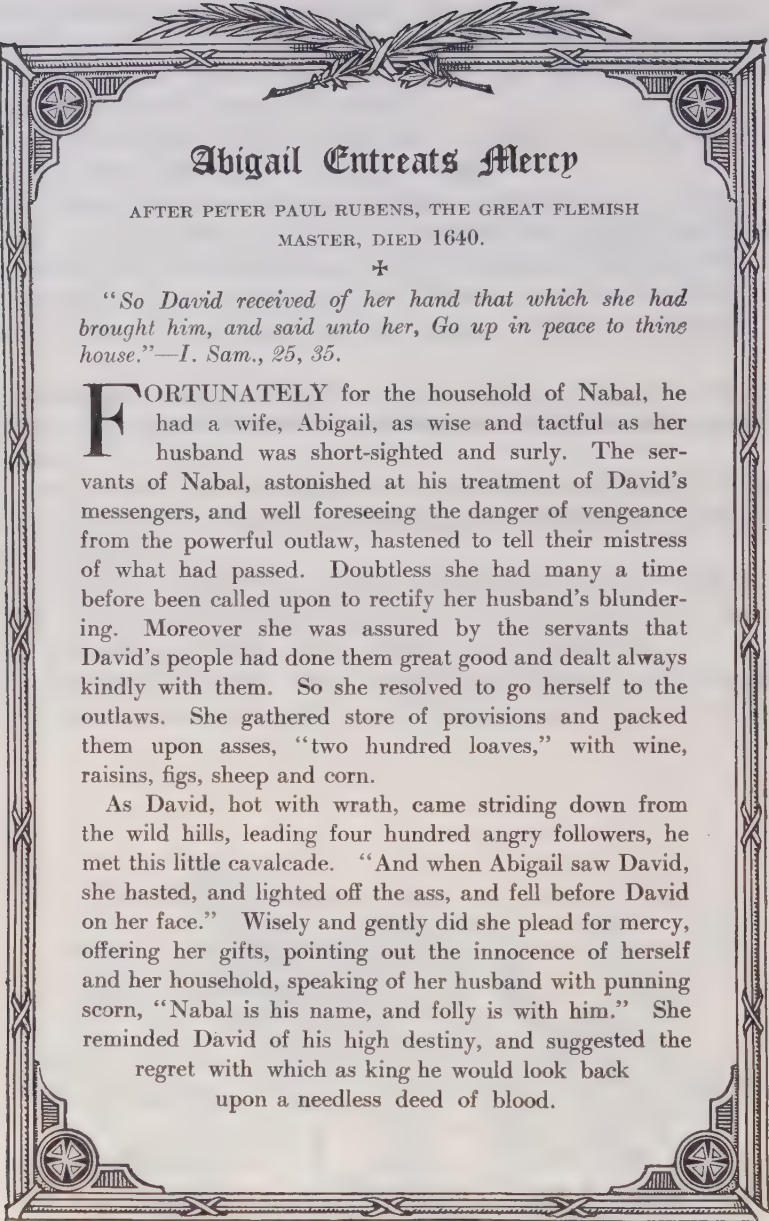
50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.





Abigail Entreats Mercy

AFTER PETER PAUL RUBENS, THE GREAT FLEMISH
MASTER, DIED 1640.



"So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house."—I. Sam., 25, 35.

FORTUNATELY for the household of Nabal, he had a wife, Abigail, as wise and tactful as her husband was short-sighted and surly. The servants of Nabal, astonished at his treatment of David's messengers, and well foreseeing the danger of vengeance from the powerful outlaw, hastened to tell their mistress of what had passed. Doubtless she had many a time before been called upon to rectify her husband's blundering. Moreover she was assured by the servants that David's people had done them great good and dealt always kindly with them. So she resolved to go herself to the outlaws. She gathered store of provisions and packed them upon asses, "two hundred loaves," with wine, raisins, figs, sheep and corn.

As David, hot with wrath, came striding down from the wild hills, leading four hundred angry followers, he met this little cavalcade. "And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face." Wisely and gently did she plead for mercy, offering her gifts, pointing out the innocence of herself and her household, speaking of her husband with punning scorn, "Nabal is his name, and folly is with him." She reminded David of his high destiny, and suggested the regret with which as king he would look back upon a needless deed of blood.



Introduction to the Second Book of Kings

The sources of the Second Book of Kings are the same as those of the First Book. Its general purpose is also the same. Only, as it tells of the latter part of the period of decay, its entire tone is sadder, its story grimmer.

It opens with rebellion and death. Then Elijah is translated to heaven in a chariot of fire, and his disciple Elisha is for a time the central figure. Then through one evil deed to another the story of the northern kingdom sweeps on to the tremendous invasion of the Assyrians and the complete extinction of the kingdom. The ten northern tribes are carried away as prisoners into Assyria and disappear forever out of history. For this event an exact date can be given; it occurred in 722 B. C.

Judah, the southern kingdom, maintained a precarious existence for more than another century. It underwent a partial religious reform under King Hezekiah, and then a second and very thorough one under King Josiah. But Josiah was slain by the Egyptian conqueror, Necho, in the battle at Megiddo, and his three sons and his grandson each after a short and evil reign fell a victim either to the Egyptians or the Babylonians. The first captivity took place in 597 B. C., when King Jehoiachin together with the aristocracy were carried into exile to Babylonia by Nebuchadnezzar. The final catastrophe came in 586 B.C. when, after a terrible siege, Jerusalem was stormed and burned to the ground by a Babylonian general, and King Zedekiah with most of the people were driven as captives to Babylon. This was the "great" or Babylonian captivity.

The miserable remnant left in Judah fled to Egypt after rebelling against and destroying the Babylonian governor, Gedaliah.

The book ends with a little ray of light, telling of the kind treatment of Jehoiachin by the Babylonian King Evil-merodach. But the morning of the return of the Jews to their homeland had not yet dawned when the author laid down his pen.



THE SECOND BOOK OF THE
Kings,
 COMMONLY CALLED, THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE
Kings.
Chapter 1

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and, encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.



WHEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

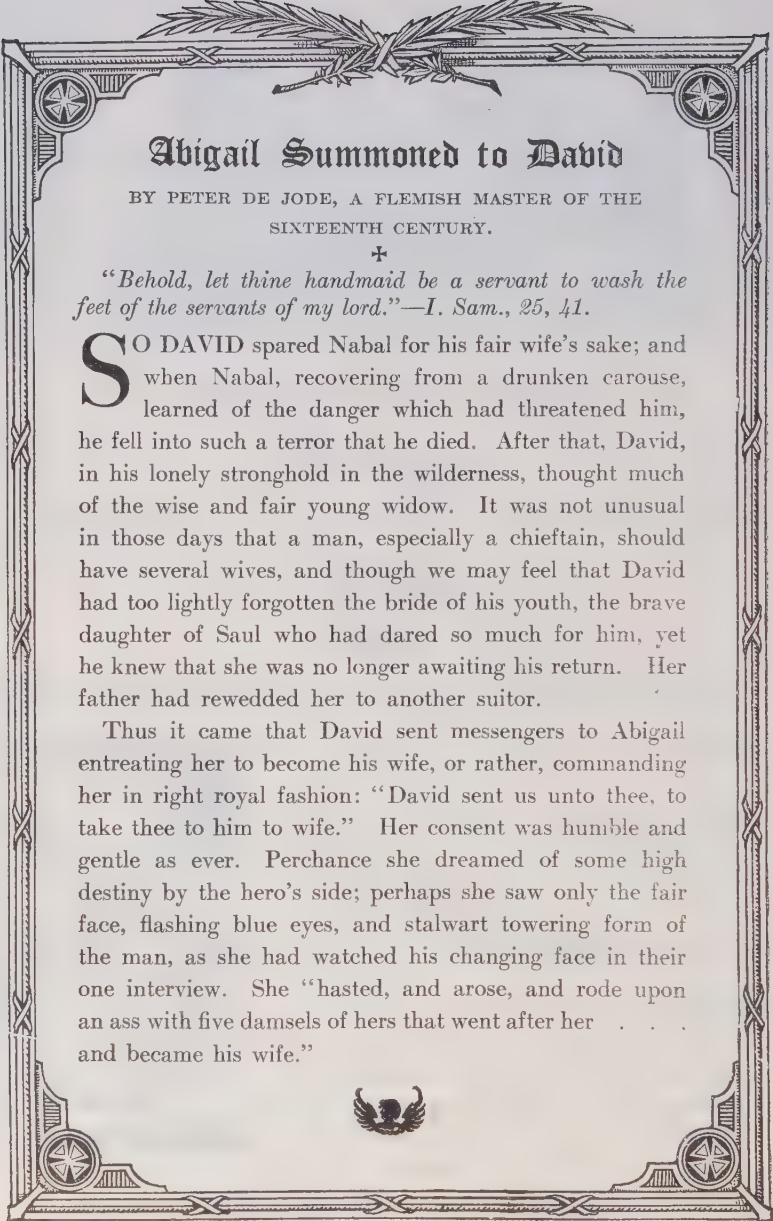
2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say



Abigail Summoned to David

BY PETER DE JODE, A FLEMISH MASTER OF THE
SIXTEENTH CENTURY.



"Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord."—I. Sam., 25, 41.

SO DAVID spared Nabal for his fair wife's sake; and when Nabal, recovering from a drunken carouse, learned of the danger which had threatened him, he fell into such a terror that he died. After that, David, in his lonely stronghold in the wilderness, thought much of the wise and fair young widow. It was not unusual in those days that a man, especially a chieftain, should have several wives, and though we may feel that David had too lightly forgotten the bride of his youth, the brave daughter of Saul who had dared so much for him, yet he knew that she was no longer awaiting his return. Her father had rewedded her to another suitor.

Thus it came that David sent messengers to Abigail entreating her to become his wife, or rather, commanding her in right royal fashion: "David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife." Her consent was humble and gentle as ever. Perchance she dreamed of some high destiny by the hero's side; perhaps she saw only the fair face, flashing blue eyes, and stalwart towering form of the man, as she had watched his changing face in their one interview. She "hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass with five damsels of hers that went after her . . . and became his wife."



unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man,¹ and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, *is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.²

¹That is "a man with a garment of hair." ²This Jehoram of Israel was a younger son of Ahab and hence a brother to Ahaziah. See chapter 3, 1.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Chapter 2

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divided Jordan, 9 and, granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *unto him*, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets¹ that *were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

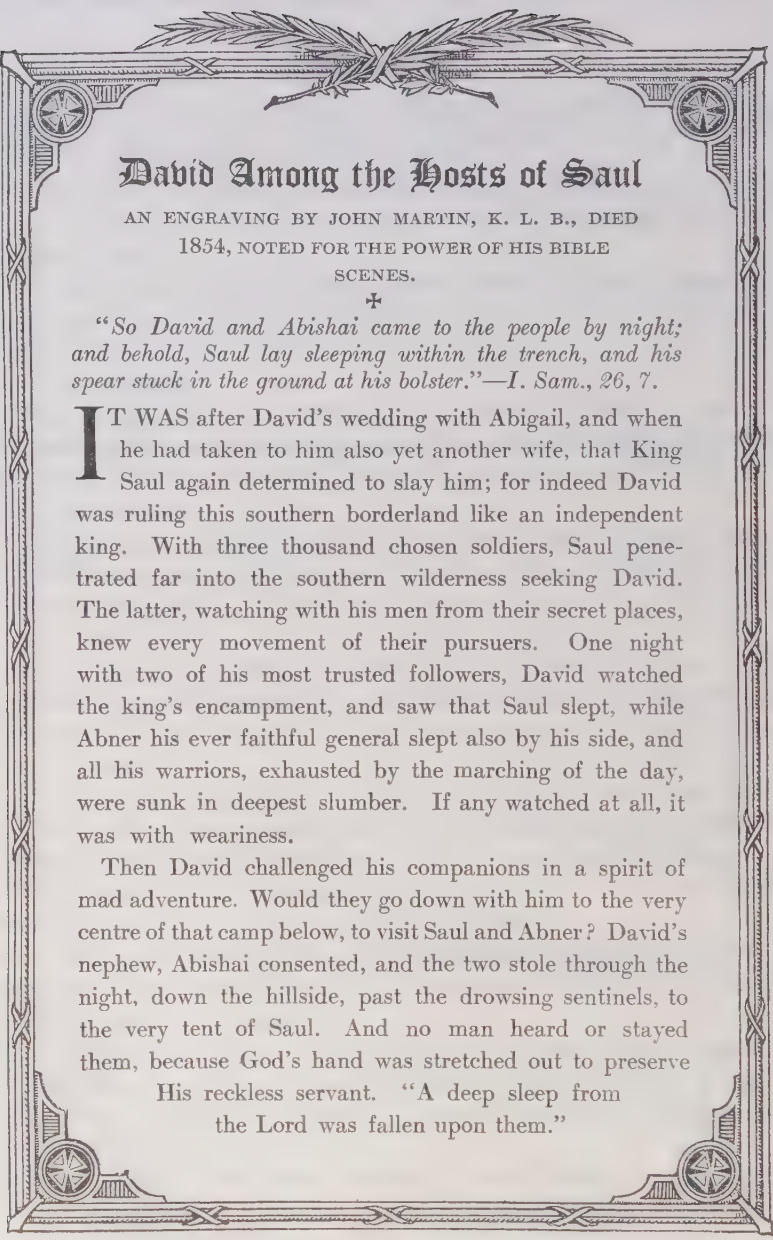
8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

¹The phrase "sons of the prophets" is equivalent to "prophets": it refers here to the prophetic guild.



David Among the Hosts of Saul

AN ENGRAVING BY JOHN MARTIN, K. L. B., DIED
1854, NOTED FOR THE POWER OF HIS BIBLE
SCENES.

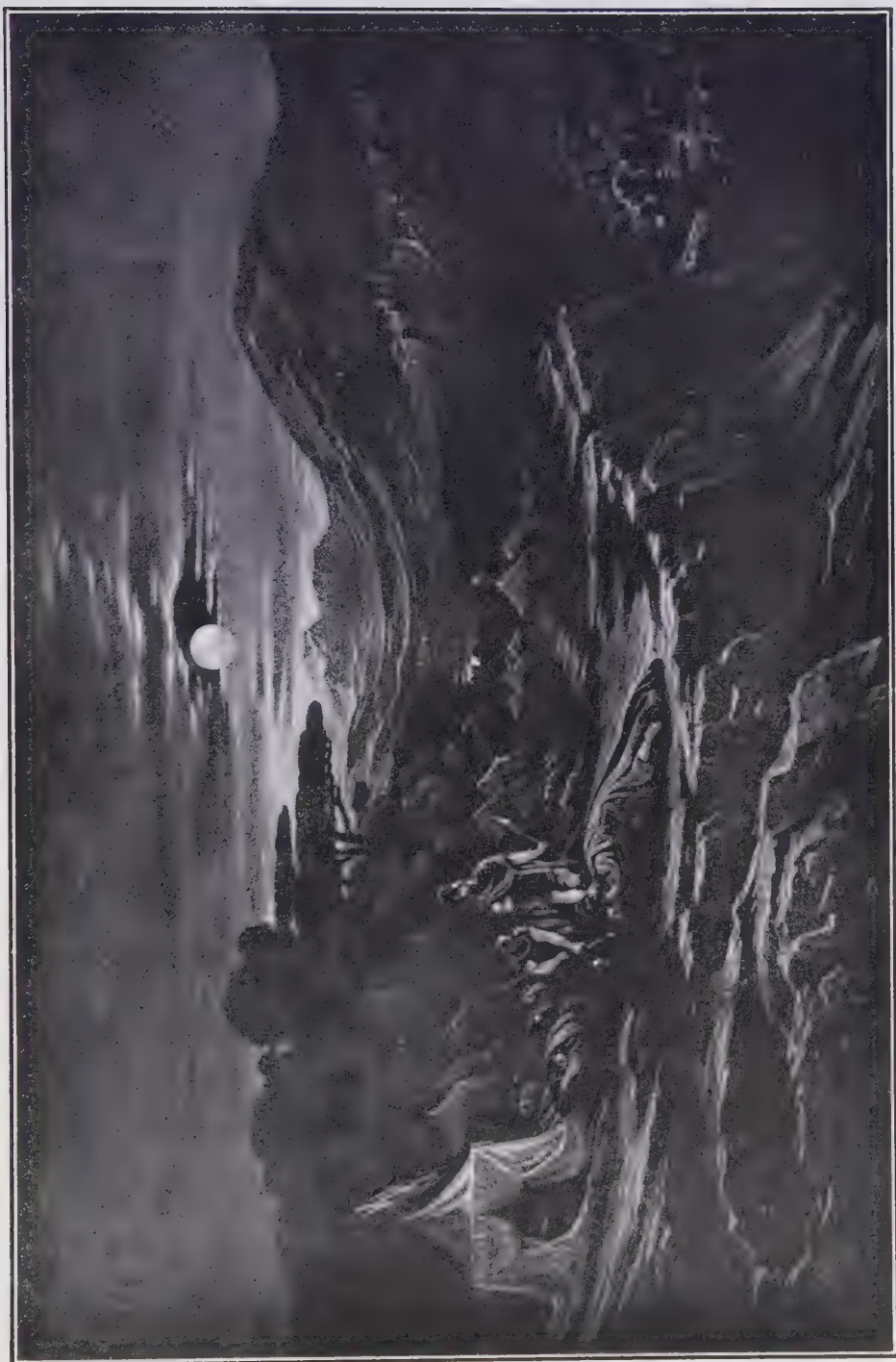


"So David and Abishai came to the people by night; and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster."—I. Sam., 26, 7.

IT WAS after David's wedding with Abigail, and when he had taken to him also yet another wife, that King Saul again determined to slay him; for indeed David was ruling this southern borderland like an independent king. With three thousand chosen soldiers, Saul penetrated far into the southern wilderness seeking David. The latter, watching with his men from their secret places, knew every movement of their pursuers. One night with two of his most trusted followers, David watched the king's encampment, and saw that Saul slept, while Abner his ever faithful general slept also by his side, and all his warriors, exhausted by the marching of the day, were sunk in deepest slumber. If any watched at all, it was with weariness.

Then David challenged his companions in a spirit of mad adventure. Would they go down with him to the very centre of that camp below, to visit Saul and Abner? David's nephew, Abishai consented, and the two stole through the night, down the hillside, past the drowsing sentinels, to the very tent of Saul. And no man heard or stayed them, because God's hand was stretched out to preserve

His reckless servant. "A deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them."



12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children¹ out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

¹Or "youths." The American Revision has "young lads."

Chapter 3

1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites, deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 25 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

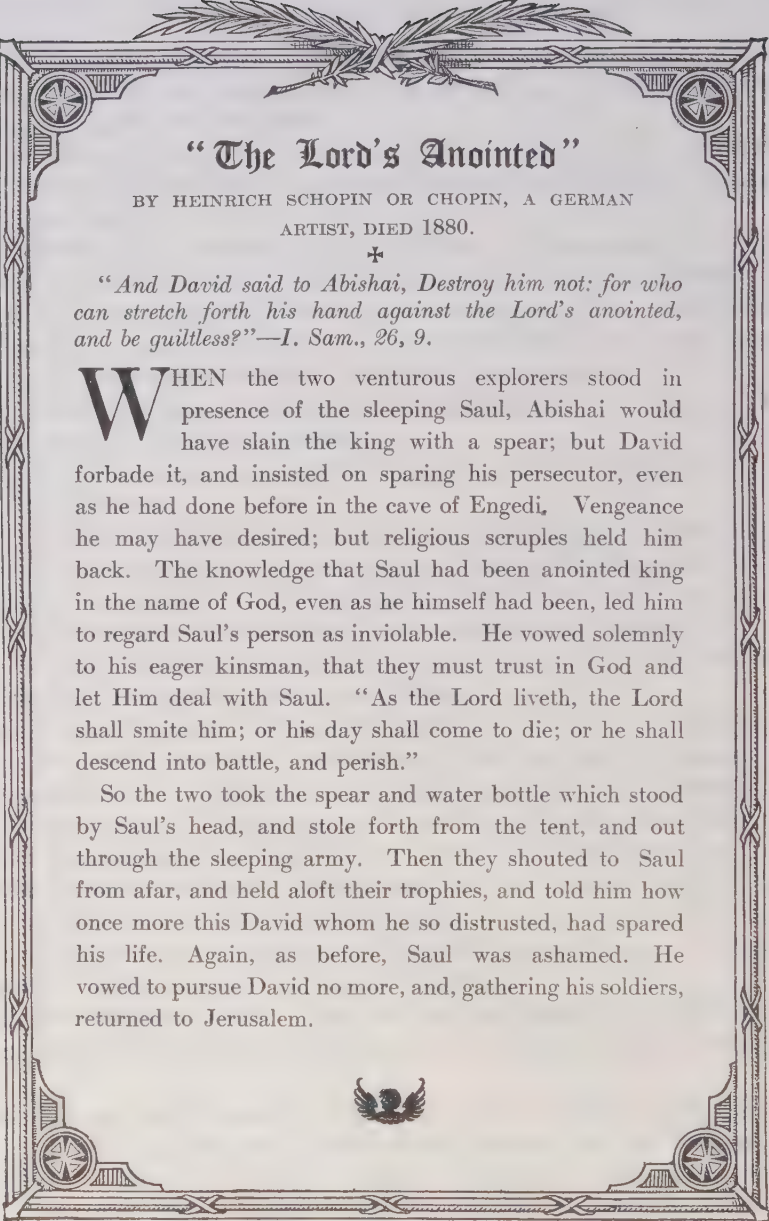
10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.



"The Lord's Anointed"

BY HEINRICH SCHOPIN OR CHOPIN, A GERMAN
ARTIST, DIED 1880.



"And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?"—I. Sam., 26, 9.

WHEN the two venturous explorers stood in presence of the sleeping Saul, Abishai would have slain the king with a spear; but David forbade it, and insisted on sparing his persecutor, even as he had done before in the cave of Engedi. Vengeance he may have desired; but religious scruples held him back. The knowledge that Saul had been anointed king in the name of God, even as he himself had been, led him to regard Saul's person as inviolable. He vowed solemnly to his eager kinsman, that they must trust in God and let Him deal with Saul. "As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish."

So the two took the spear and water bottle which stood by Saul's head, and stole forth from the tent, and out through the sleeping army. Then they shouted to Saul from afar, and held aloft their trophies, and told him how once more this David whom he so distrusted, had spared his life. Again, as before, Saul was ashamed. He vowed to pursue David no more, and, gathering his soldiers, returned to Jerusalem.





15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

Chapter 4

¹ Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil. ⁸ He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. ¹⁸ He raiseth again her dead son. ³⁸ At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. ⁴² He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is not a vessel more.* And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick; and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

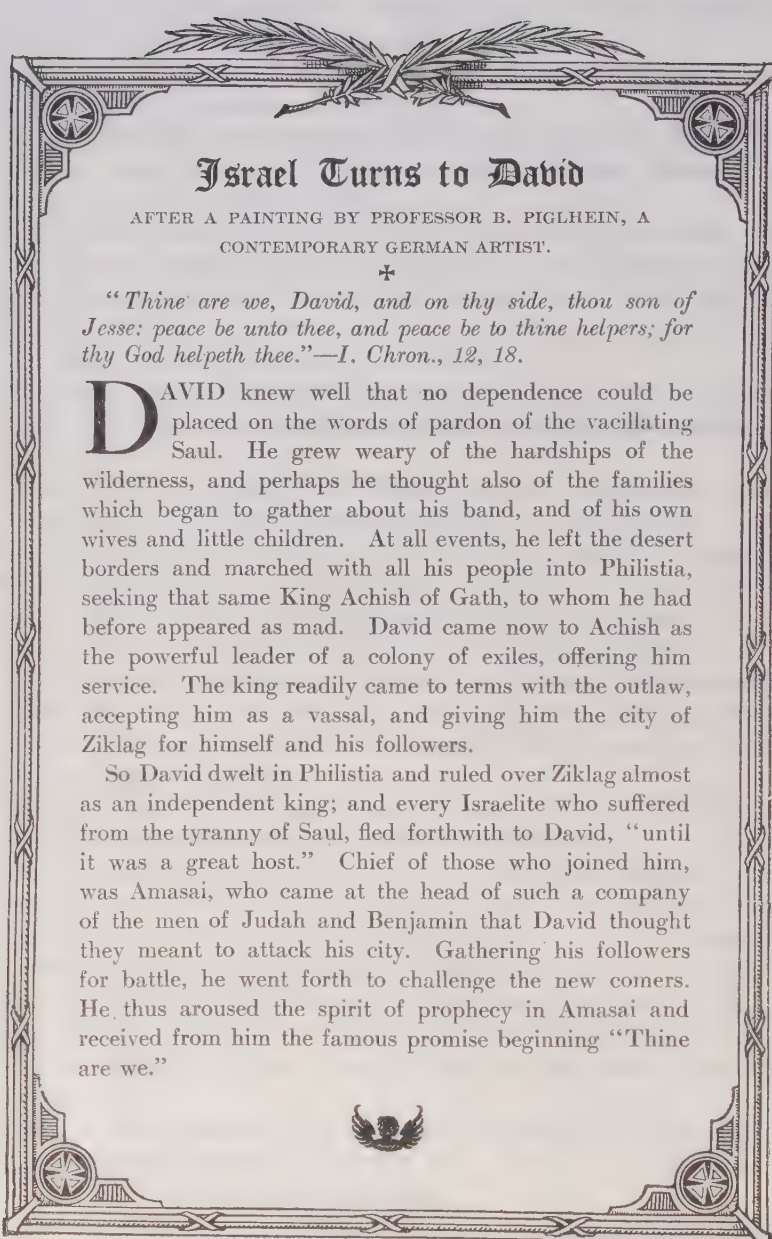
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.



Israel Turns to David

AFTER A PAINTING BY PROFESSOR B. PIGLHEIN, A
CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ARTIST.

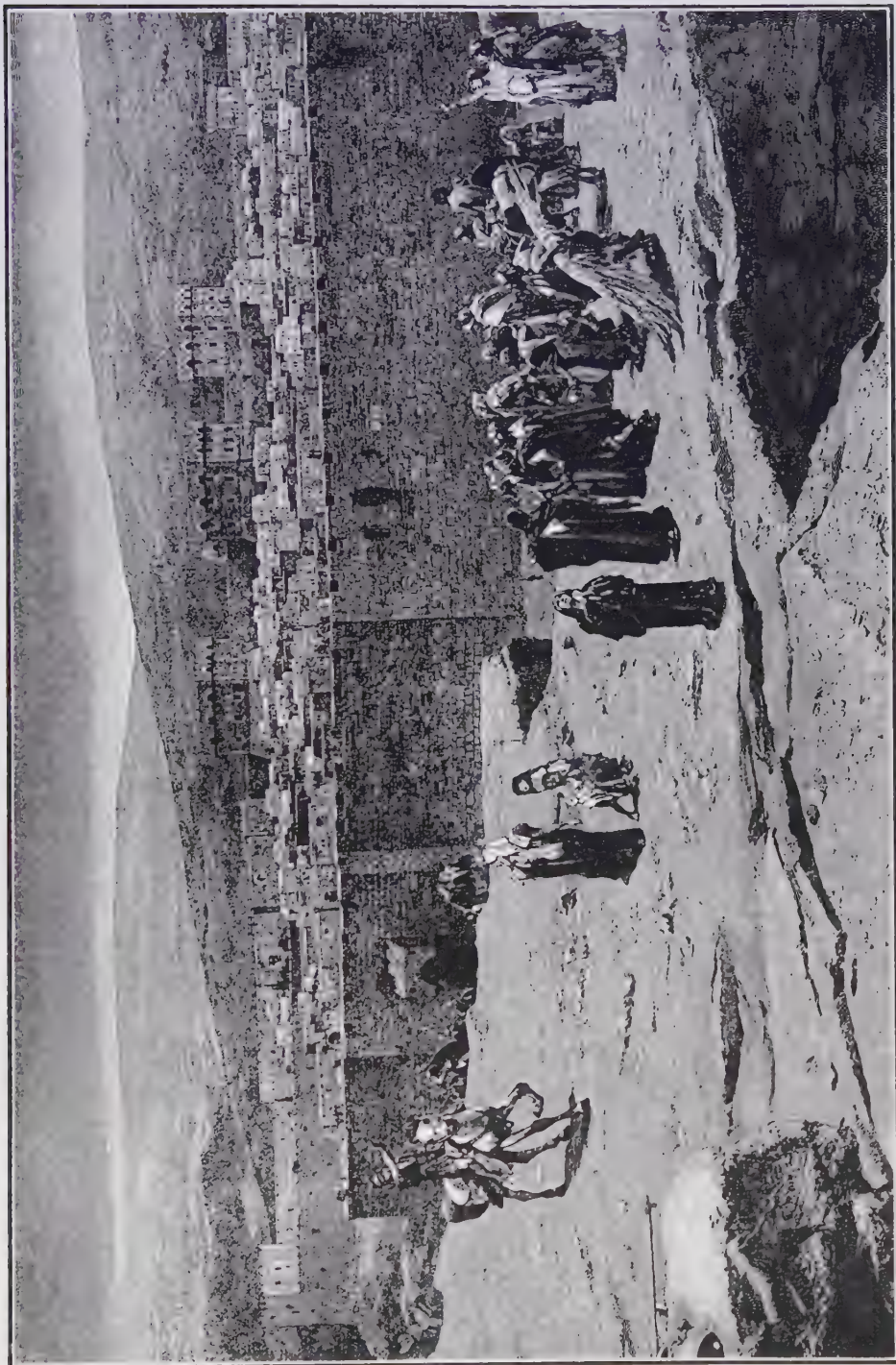


"Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee."—I. Chron., 12, 18.

DAVID knew well that no dependence could be placed on the words of pardon of the vacillating Saul. He grew weary of the hardships of the wilderness, and perhaps he thought also of the families which began to gather about his band, and of his own wives and little children. At all events, he left the desert borders and marched with all his people into Philistia, seeking that same King Achish of Gath, to whom he had before appeared as mad. David came now to Achish as the powerful leader of a colony of exiles, offering him service. The king readily came to terms with the outlaw, accepting him as a vassal, and giving him the city of Ziklag for himself and his followers.

So David dwelt in Philistia and ruled over Ziklag almost as an independent king; and every Israelite who suffered from the tyranny of Saul, fled forthwith to David, "until it was a great host." Chief of those who joined him, was Amasai, who came at the head of such a company of the men of Judah and Benjamin that David thought they meant to attack his city. Gathering his followers for battle, he went forth to challenge the new comers. He thus aroused the spirit of prophecy in Amasai and received from him the famous promise beginning "Thine are we."





20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be well.*

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come in to the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he

called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and *there was a dearth in the land*; and the sons of the prophets *were sitting before him*: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds,¹ his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, *O thou man of God, there is death in the pot.* And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

Chapter 5

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naaman's gifts granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a leper.*

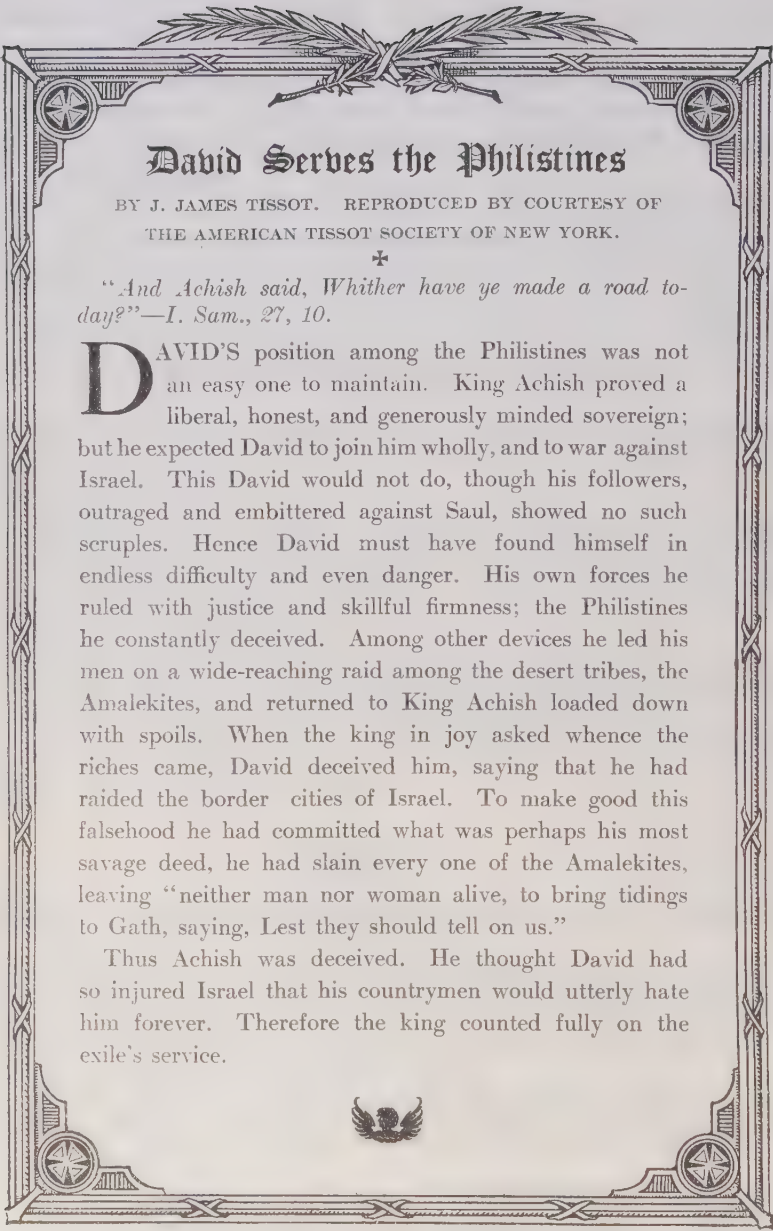
2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter

¹Probably, from what follows, a poisonous colocynth.



David Serves the Philistines

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.



"And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day?"—I. Sam., 27, 10.

DAVID'S position among the Philistines was not an easy one to maintain. King Achish proved a liberal, honest, and generously minded sovereign; but he expected David to join him wholly, and to war against Israel. This David would not do, though his followers, outraged and embittered against Saul, showed no such scruples. Hence David must have found himself in endless difficulty and even danger. His own forces he ruled with justice and skillful firmness; the Philistines he constantly deceived. Among other devices he led his men on a wide-reaching raid among the desert tribes, the Amalekites, and returned to King Achish loaded down with spoils. When the king in joy asked whence the riches came, David deceived him, saying that he had raided the border cities of Israel. To make good this falsehood he had committed what was perhaps his most savage deed, he had slain every one of the Amalekites, leaving "neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us."

Thus Achish was deceived. He thought David had so injured Israel that his countrymen would utterly hate him forever. Therefore the king counted fully on the exile's service.





IV-44—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master

goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower,¹ he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow,

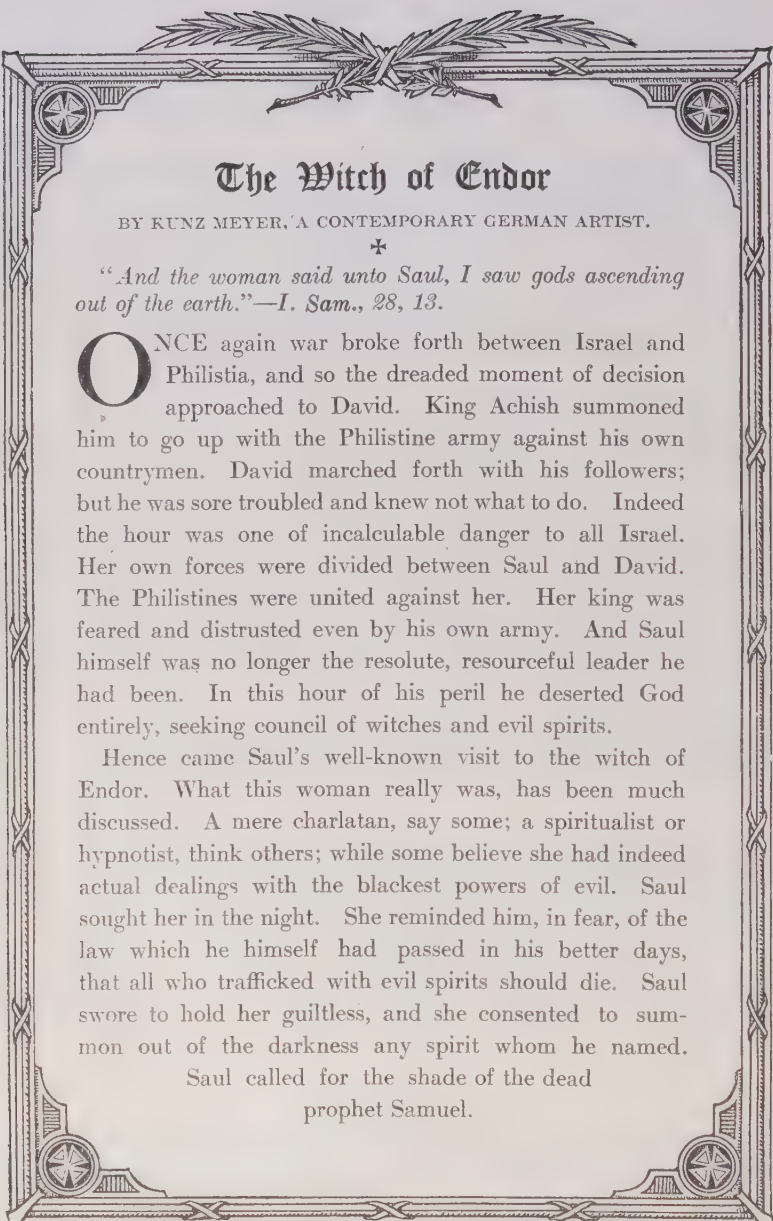
Chapter 6

1 Elisha, giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria's counsel. 13 The army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to stay Elisha.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

¹The Revised Version changes "tower" to "hill."



The Witch of Endor

BY KUNZ MEYER, 'A CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ARTIST.



"And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth."—I. Sam., 28, 13.

ONCE again war broke forth between Israel and Philistia, and so the dreaded moment of decision approached to David. King Achish summoned him to go up with the Philistine army against his own countrymen. David marched forth with his followers; but he was sore troubled and knew not what to do. Indeed the hour was one of incalculable danger to all Israel. Her own forces were divided between Saul and David. The Philistines were united against her. Her king was feared and distrusted even by his own army. And Saul himself was no longer the resolute, resourceful leader he had been. In this hour of his peril he deserted God entirely, seeking council of witches and evil spirits.

Hence came Saul's well-known visit to the witch of Endor. What this woman really was, has been much discussed. A mere charlatan, say some; a spiritualist or hypnotist, think others; while some believe she had indeed actual dealings with the blackest powers of evil. Saul sought her in the night. She reminded him, in fear, of the law which he himself had passed in his better days, that all who trafficked with evil spirits should die. Saul swore to hold her guiltless, and she consented to summon out of the darkness any spirit whom he named.

Saul called for the shade of the dead
prophet Samuel.



3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water; and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for four-score *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab¹ of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door:² *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

¹A "cab" is a Hebrew measure a little larger than a quart. ²The Revised Version says "hold the door fast against him."

THE HISTORY OF THE

OF THE HISTORY OF THE

+

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE



Samuel's Curse

BY SALVATORE ROSA, THE MOST CELEBRATED MASTER
OF THE NEAPOLITAN SCHOOL, DIED 1673.



"Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid because of the words of Samuel."—I. Sam., 28, 20.

WAS it really Samuel whose spirit was called back to earth by the witch of Endor? The biblical narrator makes no question of it, though many commentators since have argued that this could not have been, that no powers of evil could possibly have held control over the spirit of the pure and noble Samuel, and that the apparition was some thing of darkness masquerading as the prophet. The scene is thus fancifully conceived in the celebrated picture of Rosa. Yet the words of the spirit were certainly such as Samuel might have spoken. He reproved Saul sternly, while the king, broken and despairing, bowed himself at the feet of his old master, crying out that God had cast him off, and entreating the prophet for guidance.

"Then said Samuel . . . Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord . . . the Lord will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me."

The shadow disappeared; and Saul fell prostrate and fainting to the earth. His attendants were terrified, lest the king should perish in their hands. So they cheered him, and forced food upon him, and slowly brought him back to such life and courage as were left to him, now that he felt himself to be face to face with death at last.





Chapter 7

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians 17 The lord, who would not believe the prophecy of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the press.

WHEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To-morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *even* the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide

themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

Chapter 8

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael, being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded, at Jezreel.



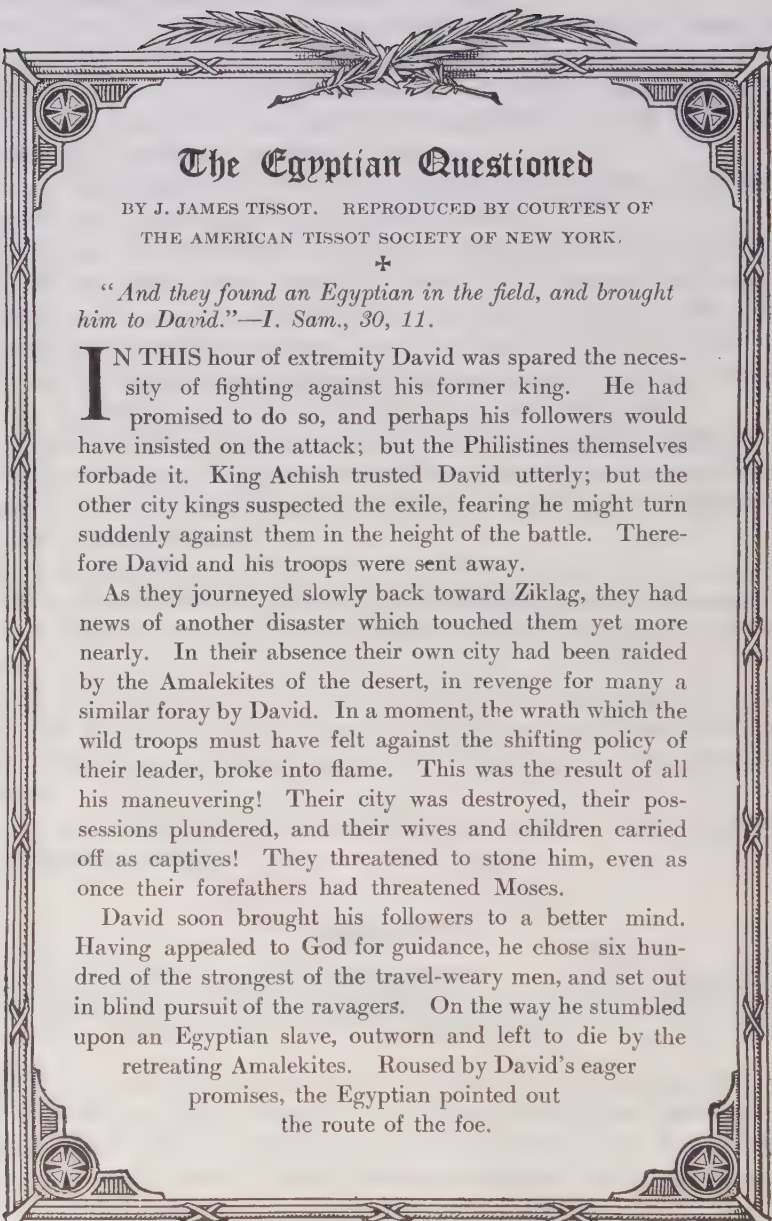
WHEN spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

$$6\text{H}_2\text{O} + 6\text{H}^+ + 2\text{O}_2 \rightarrow 12\text{H}^+ + 2\text{H}_2\text{O} + 3\text{O}_2 \quad (3)$$

2000 1000 500 0



The Egyptian Questioned

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.



"And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David."—I. Sam., 30, 11.

IN THIS hour of extremity David was spared the necessity of fighting against his former king. He had promised to do so, and perhaps his followers would have insisted on the attack; but the Philistines themselves forbade it. King Achish trusted David utterly; but the other city kings suspected the exile, fearing he might turn suddenly against them in the height of the battle. Therefore David and his troops were sent away.

As they journeyed slowly back toward Ziklag, they had news of another disaster which touched them yet more nearly. In their absence their own city had been raided by the Amalekites of the desert, in revenge for many a similar foray by David. In a moment, the wrath which the wild troops must have felt against the shifting policy of their leader, broke into flame. This was the result of all his maneuvering! Their city was destroyed, their possessions plundered, and their wives and children carried off as captives! They threatened to stone him, even as once their forefathers had threatened Moses.

David soon brought his followers to a better mind. Having appealed to God for guidance, he chose six hundred of the strongest of the travel-weary men, and set out in blind pursuit of the ravagers. On the way he stumbled upon an Egyptian slave, outworn and left to die by the retreating Amalekites. Roused by David's eager promises, the Egyptian pointed out the route of the foe.



IV-47—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed; and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he¹ should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master: who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year or Joram² the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

¹The Revised Version reads "But what is thy servant, which is but a dog, that he," etc. ²Joram is the same as Jehoram.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, *and* to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the daughter¹ of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

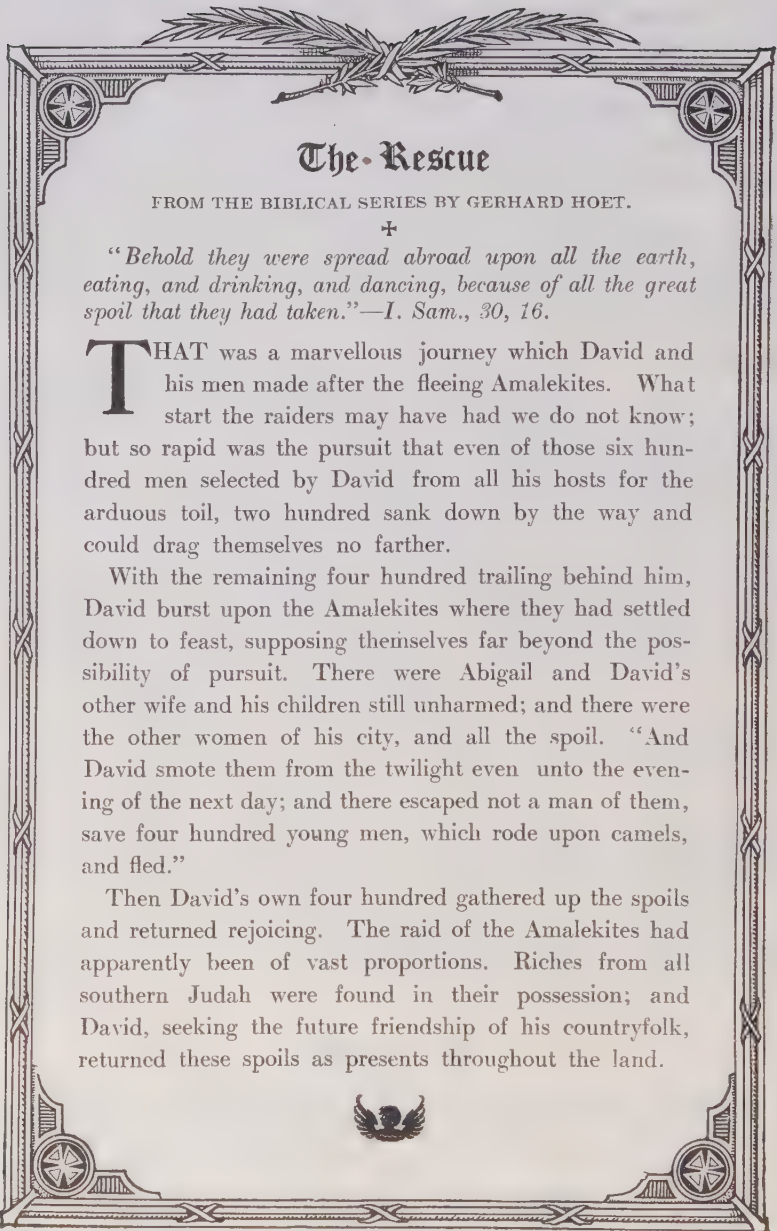
Chapter 9

¹ Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. ⁴ The prophet having done his message fleeth. ¹¹ Jehu, being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. ²⁷ Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. ³⁰ Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber;

¹Or "granddaughter," see verse 18.



The Rescue

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY GERHARD HOET.



"Behold they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken."—I. Sam., 30, 16.

THAT was a marvellous journey which David and his men made after the fleeing Amalekites. What start the raiders may have had we do not know; but so rapid was the pursuit that even of those six hundred men selected by David from all his hosts for the arduous toil, two hundred sank down by the way and could drag themselves no farther.

With the remaining four hundred trailing behind him, David burst upon the Amalekites where they had settled down to feast, supposing themselves far beyond the possibility of pursuit. There were Abigail and David's other wife and his children still unharmed; and there were the other women of his city, and all the spoil. "And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled."

Then David's own four hundred gathered up the spoils and returned rejoicing. The raid of the Amalekites had apparently been of vast proportions. Riches from all southern Judah were found in their possession; and David, seeking the future friendship of his countryfolk, returned these spoils as presents throughout the land.





3 Then take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab every male, and him that is shut up and left in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah:

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus

saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it peace?* And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jehu?* And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are so many?*

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is treachery, O Ahaziah.*

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

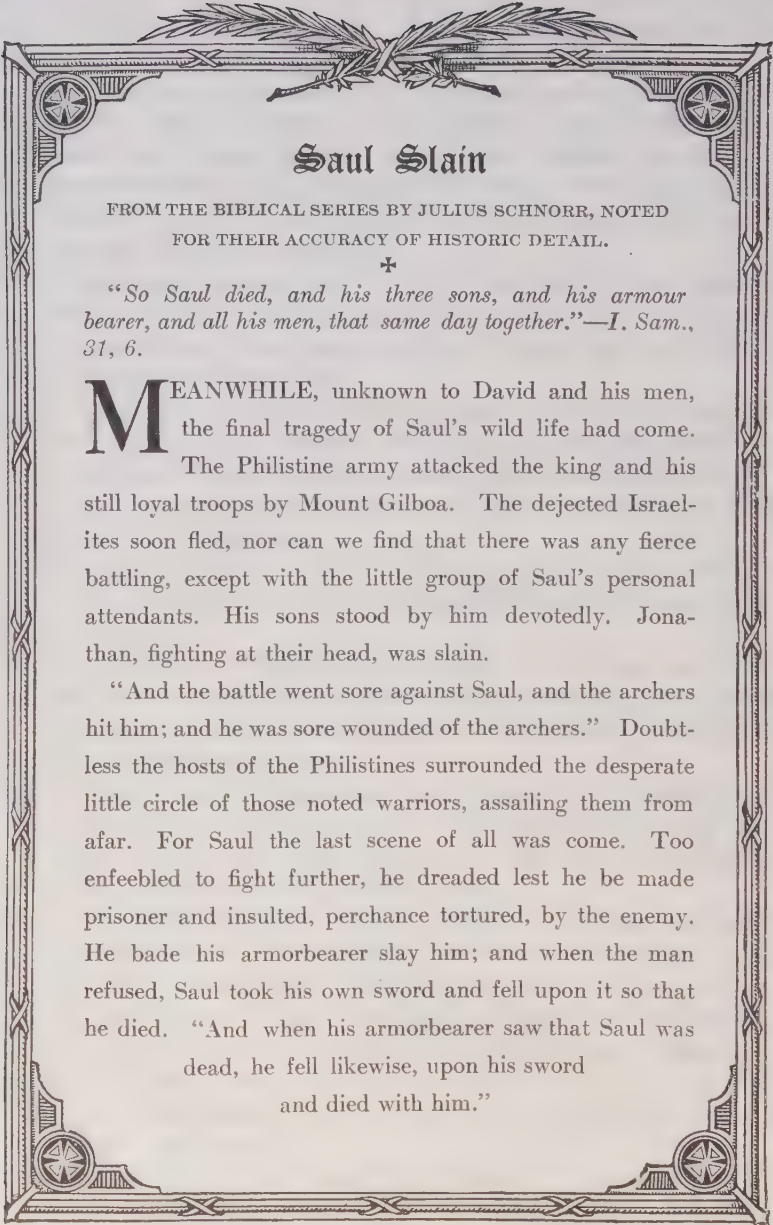
29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of *it*; and she painted her face,¹ and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Had Zimri peace,* who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

¹The Revised Version changes "face" to "eyes."



Saul Slain

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR, NOTED
FOR THEIR ACCURACY OF HISTORIC DETAIL.



"So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour bearer, and all his men, that same day together."—I. Sam., 31, 6.

MEANWHILE, unknown to David and his men, the final tragedy of Saul's wild life had come. The Philistine army attacked the king and his still loyal troops by Mount Gilboa. The dejected Israelites soon fled, nor can we find that there was any fierce battling, except with the little group of Saul's personal attendants. His sons stood by him devotedly. Jonathan, fighting at their head, was slain.

"And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers." Doubtless the hosts of the Philistines surrounded the desperate little circle of those noted warriors, assailing them from afar. For Saul the last scene of all was come. Too enfeebled to fight further, he dreaded lest he be made prisoner and insulted, perchance tortured, by the enemy. He bade his armorbearer slay him; and when the man refused, Saul took his own sword and fell upon it so that he died. "And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise, upon his sword and died with him."



33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel: so that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

Chapter 10

1 Jehu, by his letters, causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboam's sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And as he was* at the shearing house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

The Lamentation of David

BY THE REV. J. J. ARISTOT OF THE METHODIST SCHOOL,
DUND 1834

+

"And they . . . buried him under a tree in Judah, and David never spoke." A. Smith, B. 1. 1.

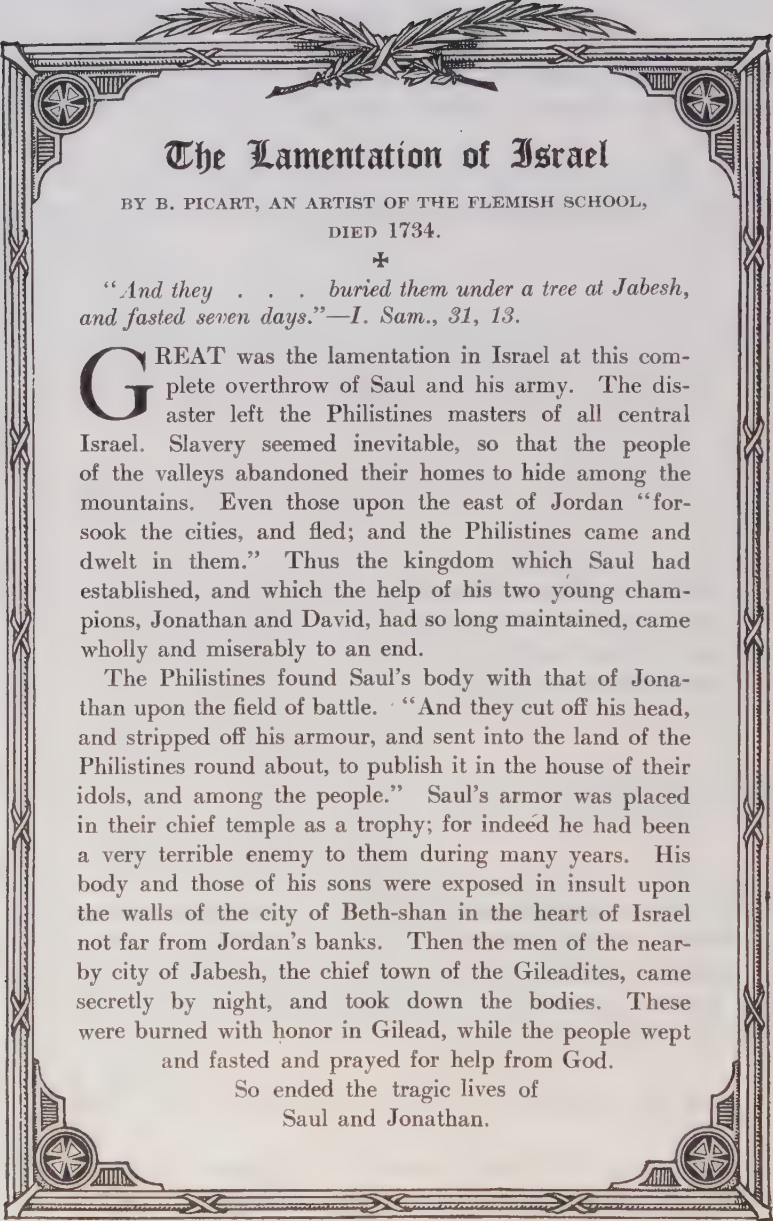
GREAT was the lamentation in Israel at this catastrophe. The people of Israel and his army. The day after left the Philistines masters of all country. Israel's army seemed vanishing, so that the people of the valley abandoned their houses to hide among the

rocks the olive and fig, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. Thus the kingdom which David had established and which the help of his two young sons, Abishai and David, had so long maintained, came wholly and miserably to an end.

The Philistines found David's body with that of Jonathan upon the field of battle. "And they took off his head and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people." David's armour was at once in their chief temple as a trophy; for David had been a very terrible enemy to the country many years. His body and more of his arms were exposed in front upon the walls of the city of Beth-lehem, to the point of view not far from Achish's palace. "And when the women of the city of Achish, the chief town of the Philistines, came secretly by night, and took down the bodies, they were burned with bones in Geth, while the people were at and wept and sang for David's sake."

So ended the tragic story of

David and Achish.



The Lamentation of Israel

BY B. PICART, AN ARTIST OF THE FLEMISH SCHOOL,
DIED 1734.

✱

"And they . . . buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days."—I. Sam., 31, 13.

GR^{EAT} was the lamentation in Israel at this complete overthrow of Saul and his army. The disaster left the Philistines masters of all central Israel. Slavery seemed inevitable, so that the people of the valleys abandoned their homes to hide among the mountains. Even those upon the east of Jordan "forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them." Thus the kingdom which Saul had established, and which the help of his two young champions, Jonathan and David, had so long maintained, came wholly and miserably to an end.

The Philistines found Saul's body with that of Jonathan upon the field of battle. "And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people." Saul's armor was placed in their chief temple as a trophy; for indeed he had been a very terrible enemy to them during many years. His body and those of his sons were exposed in insult upon the walls of the city of Beth-shan in the heart of Israel not far from Jordan's banks. Then the men of the nearby city of Jabesh, the chief town of the Gileadites, came secretly by night, and took down the bodies. These were burned with honor in Gilead, while the people wept and fasted and prayed for help from God.

So ended the tragic lives of
Saul and Jonathan.



23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.*

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight years.

Chapter 11

1 Jehoshaphat, being saved by Jehoshabea his aunt from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is hid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada, giving order to the captains, in the seventh year anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehoshabea, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons *which were slain*; and they hid him, *even him and his nurse*, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, *This is the thing that ye shall do*; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even they* shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

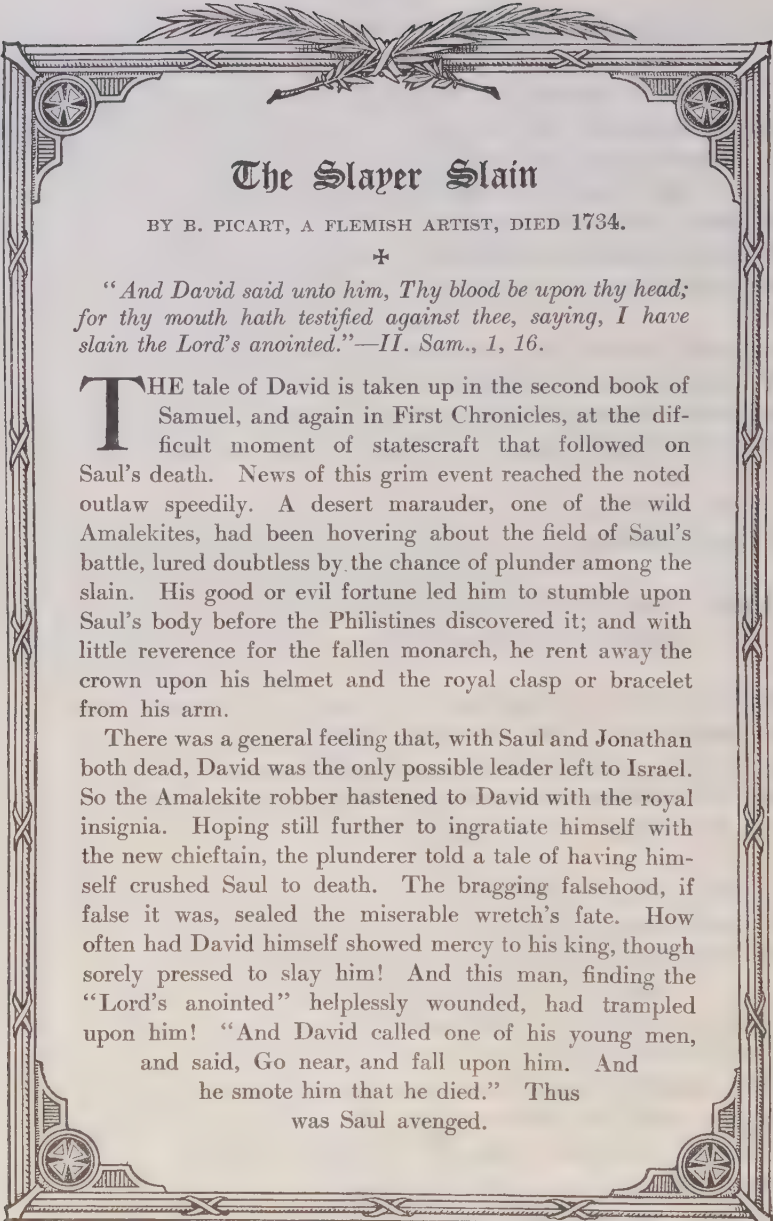
10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along by the altar and the temple*.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.¹

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and of the people*, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

¹In Hebrew "may the king live."



The Slayer Slain

BY B. PICART, A FLEMISH ARTIST, DIED 1734.



"And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed."—II. Sam., 1, 16.

THE tale of David is taken up in the second book of Samuel, and again in First Chronicles, at the difficult moment of statescraft that followed on Saul's death. News of this grim event reached the noted outlaw speedily. A desert marauder, one of the wild Amalekites, had been hovering about the field of Saul's battle, lured doubtless by the chance of plunder among the slain. His good or evil fortune led him to stumble upon Saul's body before the Philistines discovered it; and with little reverence for the fallen monarch, he rent away the crown upon his helmet and the royal clasp or bracelet from his arm.

There was a general feeling that, with Saul and Jonathan both dead, David was the only possible leader left to Israel. So the Amalekite robber hastened to David with the royal insignia. Hoping still further to ingratiate himself with the new chieftain, the plunderer told a tale of having himself crushed Saul to death. The bragging falsehood, if false it was, sealed the miserable wretch's fate. How often had David himself showed mercy to his king, though sorely pressed to slay him! And this man, finding the "Lord's anointed" helplessly wounded, had trampled upon him! "And David called one of his young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died." Thus was Saul avenged.



14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason!

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges:¹ and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her;² and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he began to reign.

Chapter 12

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN the seventh year of Jehu Jehoash³ began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance:

¹The Revised Version says "between the ranks." ²Revised Version: "So they made way for her."

³Jehoash is the same as Joash.

and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so, that* in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD,

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And they mounted
their horses, and for Jonathan
his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the
house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword."

And as for the people, this was undoubtedly wise
in the eyes of David's friends to the
of his close alliance with the hero Jonathan. It proclaimed
him as the ruler of all Saul's friends, so that they need not
fear his vengeance if they made him king. Furthermore,
showing how the men of Jabesh had rescued the bodies
of the king and his sons, David said them a special message
of thanks, "because ye have done this thing."

For we need not repeat David's sorrow as he passed
on. He had received death and the burial of his wife, and
his sons, and he was in the deepest of affliction, his only
hope, for the Lord, would a human being be able to

bring him back to life, and he would not
be able to do so. He would not be able to
bring him back to life, and he would not



David's Lament

BY DOMENICO ZAMPIERI, CALLED DOMENICHINO,
THE ITALIAN MASTER, DIED 1641.

+

"And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son."—II. Sam., 1, 17.

THE first act of David on learning of Saul's overthrow was to give himself over to a period of mourning. He summoned his followers to join him in a public service of sorrow. "And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword."

As an act of policy this was undoubtedly wise. It reminded the Israelites of David's kinship to the former king, of his close alliance with the hero Jonathan. It proclaimed him as the friend of all Saul's friends, so that they need not fear his vengeance if they made him king. Furthermore, learning how the men of Jabesh had rescued the bodies of the king and his sons, David sent them a special message of thanks, "because ye have done this thing."

Yet we need not regard David's sorrow as purely political. He had honored Saul; and the friendship with Jonathan seems to have been the deepest affection of his early life. So David composed a famous song of lamentation (II. Samuel, 1), which closes with a passionate burst of feeling: "I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!"



20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

Chapter 13

1 Jehoahaz's wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned seventeen years.*

2 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed him.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.)

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned sixteen years.*

11 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his

might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said unto the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot, And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

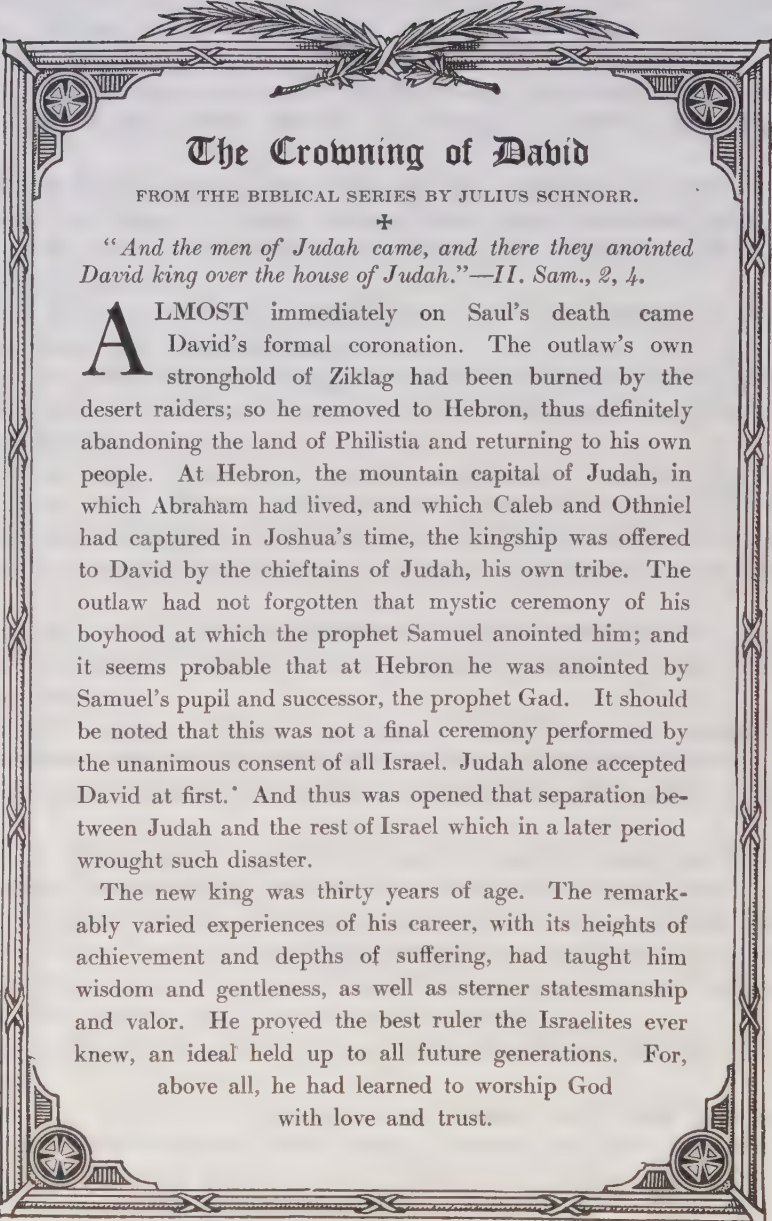
The Crowning of David

And the men of Judah came out and they anointed him.

David's family coronation. The coronation was a significant event in the history of the kingdom of Judah. It was a time when the people of Judah came out and anointed David as their king. This was a great day for the people of Judah, and it was a day when David was crowned as the king of Judah. The coronation was a great event, and it was a day when the people of Judah came out and anointed David as their king. This was a great day for the people of Judah, and it was a day when David was crowned as the king of Judah.

David's family coronation. The coronation was a significant event in the history of the kingdom of Judah. It was a time when the people of Judah came out and anointed David as their king. This was a great day for the people of Judah, and it was a day when David was crowned as the king of Judah.

David's family coronation. The coronation was a significant event in the history of the kingdom of Judah. It was a time when the people of Judah came out and anointed David as their king. This was a great day for the people of Judah, and it was a day when David was crowned as the king of Judah.



The Crowning of David

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.



"And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah."—II. Sam., 2, 4.

ALMOST immediately on Saul's death came David's formal coronation. The outlaw's own stronghold of Ziklag had been burned by the desert raiders; so he removed to Hebron, thus definitely abandoning the land of Philistia and returning to his own people. At Hebron, the mountain capital of Judah, in which Abraham had lived, and which Caleb and Othniel had captured in Joshua's time, the kingship was offered to David by the chieftains of Judah, his own tribe. The outlaw had not forgotten that mystic ceremony of his boyhood at which the prophet Samuel anointed him; and it seems probable that at Hebron he was anointed by Samuel's pupil and successor, the prophet Gad. It should be noted that this was not a final ceremony performed by the unanimous consent of all Israel. Judah alone accepted David at first.* And thus was opened that separation between Judah and the rest of Israel which in a later period wrought such disaster.

The new king was thirty years of age. The remarkably varied experiences of his career, with its heights of achievement and depths of suffering, had taught him wisdom and gentleness, as well as sterner statesmanship and valor. He proved the best ruler the Israelites ever knew, an ideal held up to all future generations. For, above all, he had learned to worship God
with love and trust.



Chapter 14

1 Amaziah's good reign. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah, provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 15 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jersualem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of *this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter for *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel: and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

The Twelve Against David

*

David's sword in his hand, and he fell down in
the dust. — 1 Sam. 2, 10.

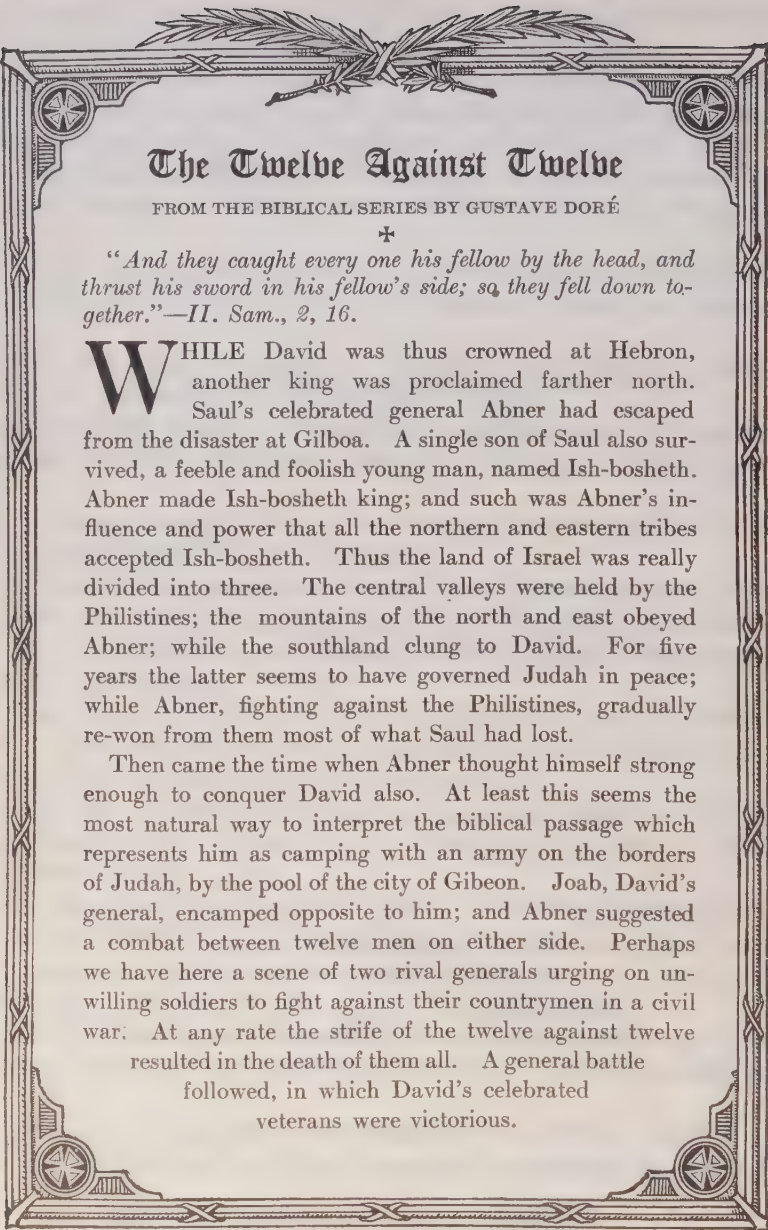
IV. WHILE David was thus crowned at Hebron,
another king was proclaimed in the north.
Saul's celebrated general, Abner, had espoused
Saul's cause. A single son of Saul also sur-
vived, a feeble and foolish young man named Ish-
bosheth. Abner made Ish-bosheth king, and Saul's in-

tercepted Ish-bosheth. Thus the land of Israel was really
divided into three. The central valleys were held by the
Philistines; the mountains of the north and east occupied
Abner, while the southern clung to David. For five
years the latter seems to have governed Ishbosheth in peace;

never from them most of what Saul had lost.

David, however, was not content with this. He sought
to conquer David also. At least this seems the
reason, that as camping with an army on the borders
of Ishbosheth, by the pool of the city of Gibeon, David's
general, and camped opposite to him, and Abner suggested
a meeting between the two men on either side of the pool.

But neither on either side. The men in armor
were standing on the banks of the pool, and the
men in armor were standing on the banks of the pool.
The pool is called the pool of Gibeon.



The Twelve Against Twelve

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ



"And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together."—II. Sam., 2, 16.

WHILE David was thus crowned at Hebron, another king was proclaimed farther north. Saul's celebrated general Abner had escaped from the disaster at Gilboa. A single son of Saul also survived, a feeble and foolish young man, named Ish-bosheth. Abner made Ish-bosheth king; and such was Abner's influence and power that all the northern and eastern tribes accepted Ish-bosheth. Thus the land of Israel was really divided into three. The central valleys were held by the Philistines; the mountains of the north and east obeyed Abner; while the southland clung to David. For five years the latter seems to have governed Judah in peace; while Abner, fighting against the Philistines, gradually re-won from them most of what Saul had lost.

Then came the time when Abner thought himself strong enough to conquer David also. At least this seems the most natural way to interpret the biblical passage which represents him as camping with an army on the borders of Judah, by the pool of the city of Gibeon. Joab, David's general, encamped opposite to him; and Abner suggested a combat between twelve men on either side. Perhaps we have here a scene of two rival generals urging on unwilling soldiers to fight against their countrymen in a civil war. At any rate the strife of the twelve against twelve resulted in the death of them all. A general battle

followed, in which David's celebrated veterans were victorious.



Chapter 15

¹ Azariah's good reign. ⁵ He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. ⁸ Zachariah, the last of Jehu's generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. ¹³ Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. ¹⁶ Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. ²¹ Pekahiah succeedeth him. ²³ Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. ²⁷ Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. ³² Jotham's good reign. ³⁶ Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.¹

² Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

³ And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

⁴ Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

⁵ ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

⁶ And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

⁷ So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

⁸ ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

⁹ And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

¹⁰ And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

¹¹ And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, *they are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

¹² This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

¹³ ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah² king of Judah: and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

¹⁴ For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

¹⁵ And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, *they are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

¹⁶ ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein,

¹It was in the reign of Azariah or Uzziah that the prophet Isaiah began his mission. See the book of Isaiah, chapter 6. Also the prophet Amos. ²Uzziah is the same king as Azariah.

and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and *reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

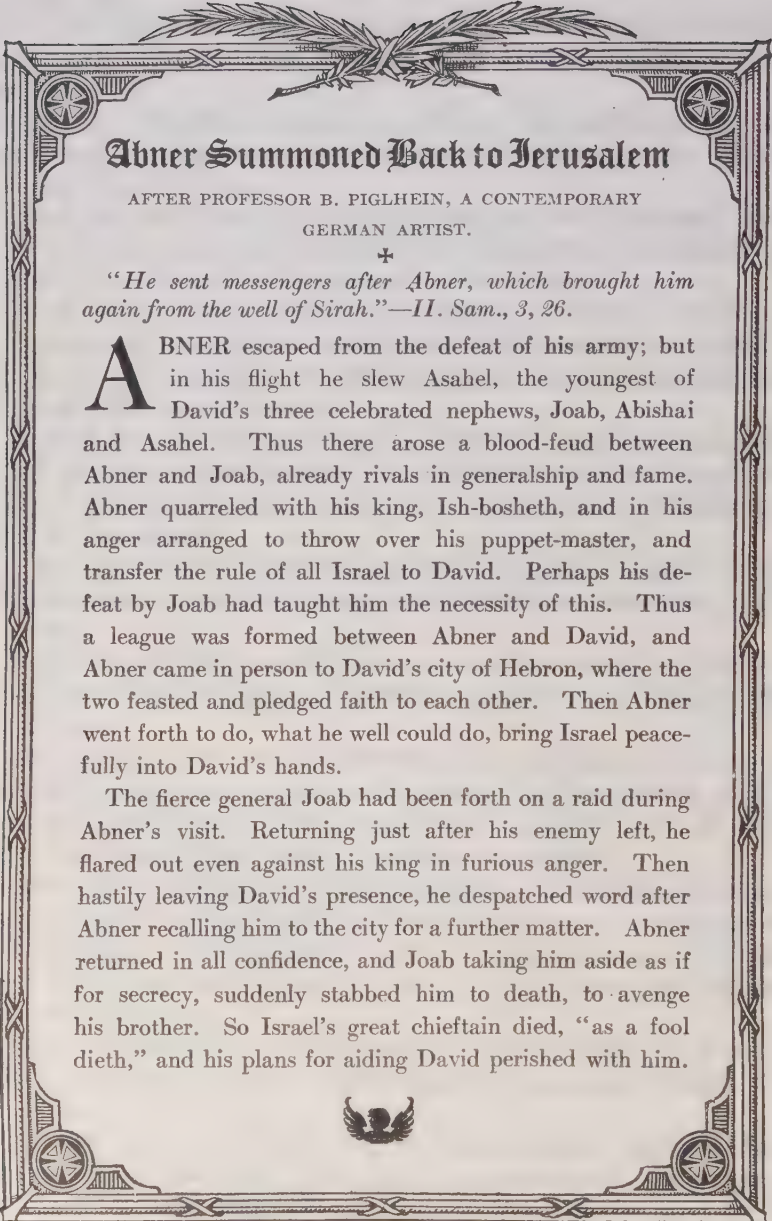
26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Ilazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.



Abner Summoned Back to Jerusalem

AFTER PROFESSOR B. PIGLHEIN, A CONTEMPORARY
GERMAN ARTIST.

+

"He sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah."—II. Sam., 3, 26.

ABNER escaped from the defeat of his army; but in his flight he slew Asahel, the youngest of David's three celebrated nephews, Joab, Abishai and Asahel. Thus there arose a blood-feud between Abner and Joab, already rivals in generalship and fame. Abner quarreled with his king, Ish-bosheth, and in his anger arranged to throw over his puppet-master, and transfer the rule of all Israel to David. Perhaps his defeat by Joab had taught him the necessity of this. Thus a league was formed between Abner and David, and Abner came in person to David's city of Hebron, where the two feasted and pledged faith to each other. Then Abner went forth to do, what he well could do, bring Israel peacefully into David's hands.

The fierce general Joab had been forth on a raid during Abner's visit. Returning just after his enemy left, he flared out even against his king in furious anger. Then hastily leaving David's presence, he despatched word after Abner recalling him to the city for a further matter. Abner returned in all confidence, and Joab taking him aside as if for secrecy, suddenly stabbed him to death, to avenge his brother. So Israel's great chieftain died, "as a fool dieth," and his plans for aiding David perished with him.





31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

Chapter 16

1 Ahaz's wicked reign. 5 Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz, sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

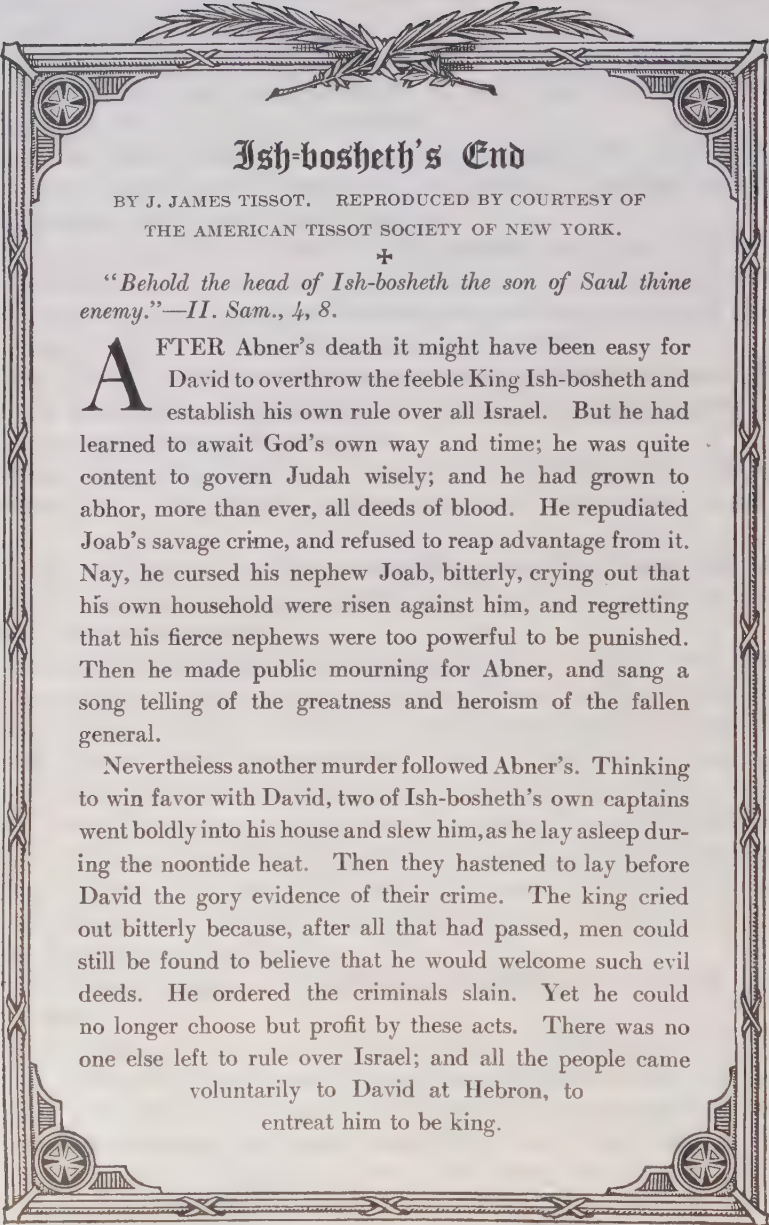
4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews¹ from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria,

¹This is the first time that the name Jews is used in the Bible. It refers to the Judeans and distinguishes the people of the southern kingdom from those of the northern.



Ish-bosheth's End

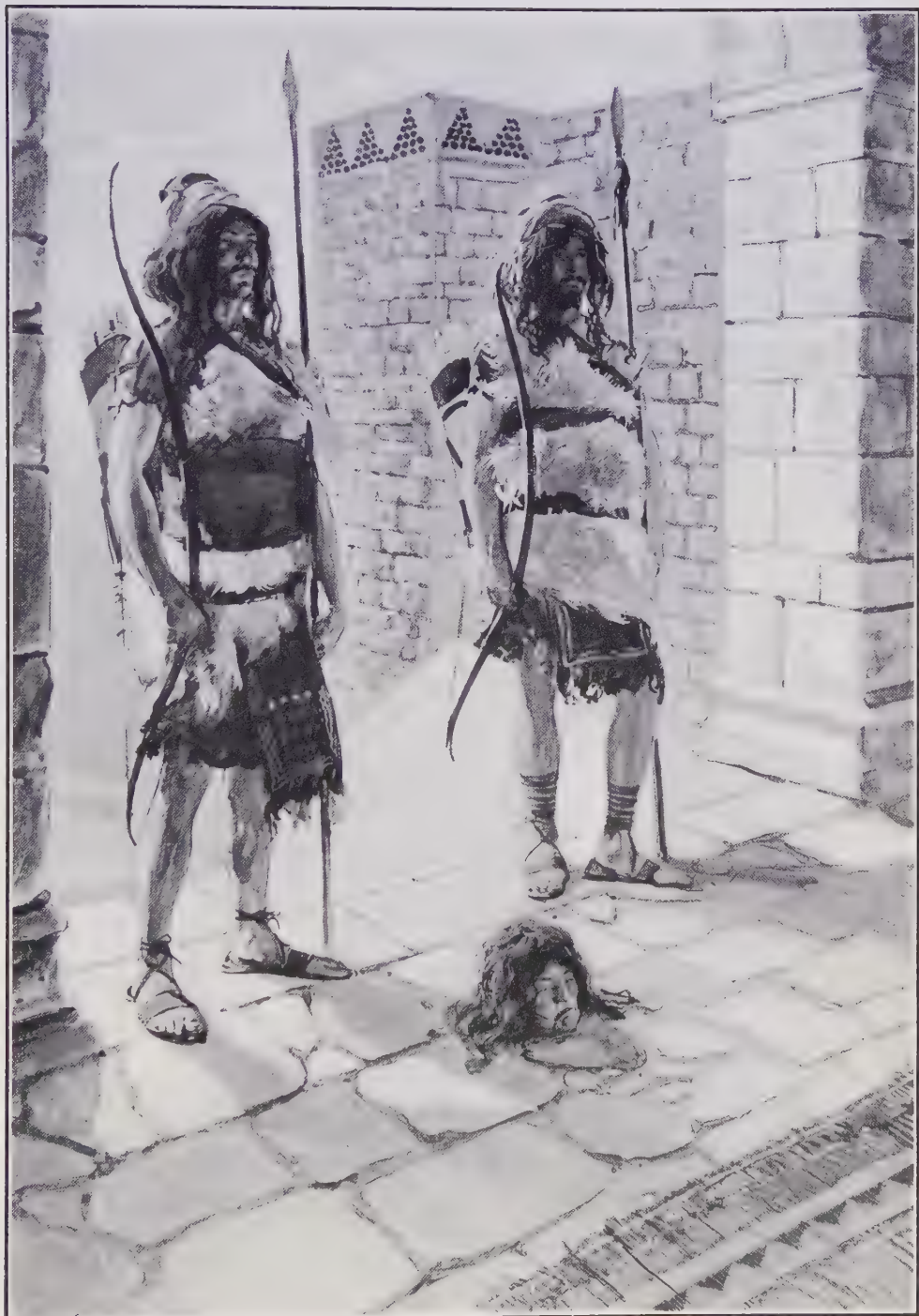
BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

+

"Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy."—II. Sam., 4, 8.

AFTER Abner's death it might have been easy for David to overthrow the feeble King Ish-bosheth and establish his own rule over all Israel. But he had learned to await God's own way and time; he was quite content to govern Judah wisely; and he had grown to abhor, more than ever, all deeds of blood. He repudiated Joab's savage crime, and refused to reap advantage from it. Nay, he cursed his nephew Joab, bitterly, crying out that his own household were risen against him, and regretting that his fierce nephews were too powerful to be punished. Then he made public mourning for Abner, and sang a song telling of the greatness and heroism of the fallen general.

Nevertheless another murder followed Abner's. Thinking to win favor with David, two of Ish-bosheth's own captains went boldly into his house and slew him, as he lay asleep during the noontide heat. Then they hastened to lay before David the gory evidence of their crime. The king cried out bitterly because, after all that had passed, men could still be found to believe that he would welcome such evil deeds. He ordered the criminals slain. Yet he could no longer choose but profit by these acts. There was no one else left to rule over Israel; and all the people came voluntarily to David at Hebron, to entreat him to be king.



IV-56—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

Chapter 17

1 Hoshea's wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

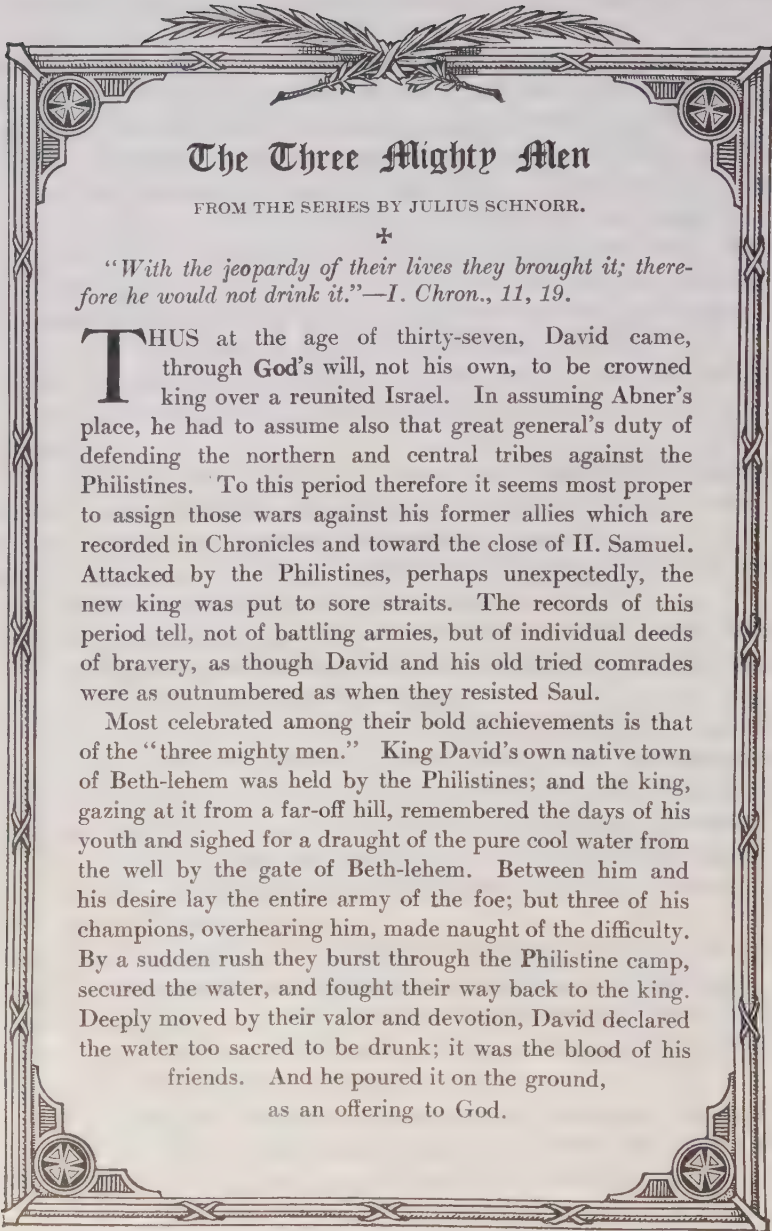
11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made



The Three Mighty Men

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.



"With the jeopardy of their lives they brought it; therefore he would not drink it."—I. Chron., 11, 19.

THUS at the age of thirty-seven, David came, through God's will, not his own, to be crowned king over a reunited Israel. In assuming Abner's place, he had to assume also that great general's duty of defending the northern and central tribes against the Philistines. To this period therefore it seems most proper to assign those wars against his former allies which are recorded in Chronicles and toward the close of II. Samuel. Attacked by the Philistines, perhaps unexpectedly, the new king was put to sore straits. The records of this period tell, not of battling armies, but of individual deeds of bravery, as though David and his old tried comrades were as outnumbered as when they resisted Saul.

Most celebrated among their bold achievements is that of the "three mighty men." King David's own native town of Beth-lehem was held by the Philistines; and the king, gazing at it from a far-off hill, remembered the days of his youth and sighed for a draught of the pure cool water from the well by the gate of Beth-lehem. Between him and his desire lay the entire army of the foe; but three of his champions, overhearing him, made naught of the difficulty. By a sudden rush they burst through the Philistine camp, secured the water, and fought their way back to the king. Deeply moved by their valor and devotion, David declared the water too sacred to be drunk; it was the blood of his friends. And he poured it on the ground, as an offering to God.



in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.¹

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear: and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

Chapter 18

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh, sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

¹The Revised Version says, "from among whom they had been carried away."

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.¹

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him; *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, *even* unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that *is* the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabсарis and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when

¹Nehushtan means a piece of brass, probably "bronze-god."

THE HISTORY OF THE

BY J. S. DAVIS, F.R.S.

+

which had come in before. It should be said that

THE HISTORY never desired any. It was his style
against the Englishman who had once been called
him must have been to him an unhappy necessity.

with confidence. The city of London had never up
on power that had the right to the right to the right
about. But the Englishman who had once been called
in the hands of the Englishman who had once been called
Englishman who had once been called Englishman who

of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who

of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who

of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who

of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who
of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who
of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who

of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who
of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who

of the Englishman who had once been called Englishman who



David Storms Jerusalem

BY J. STEEPLE DAVIS, A CONTEMPORARY AMERICAN
ARTIST.

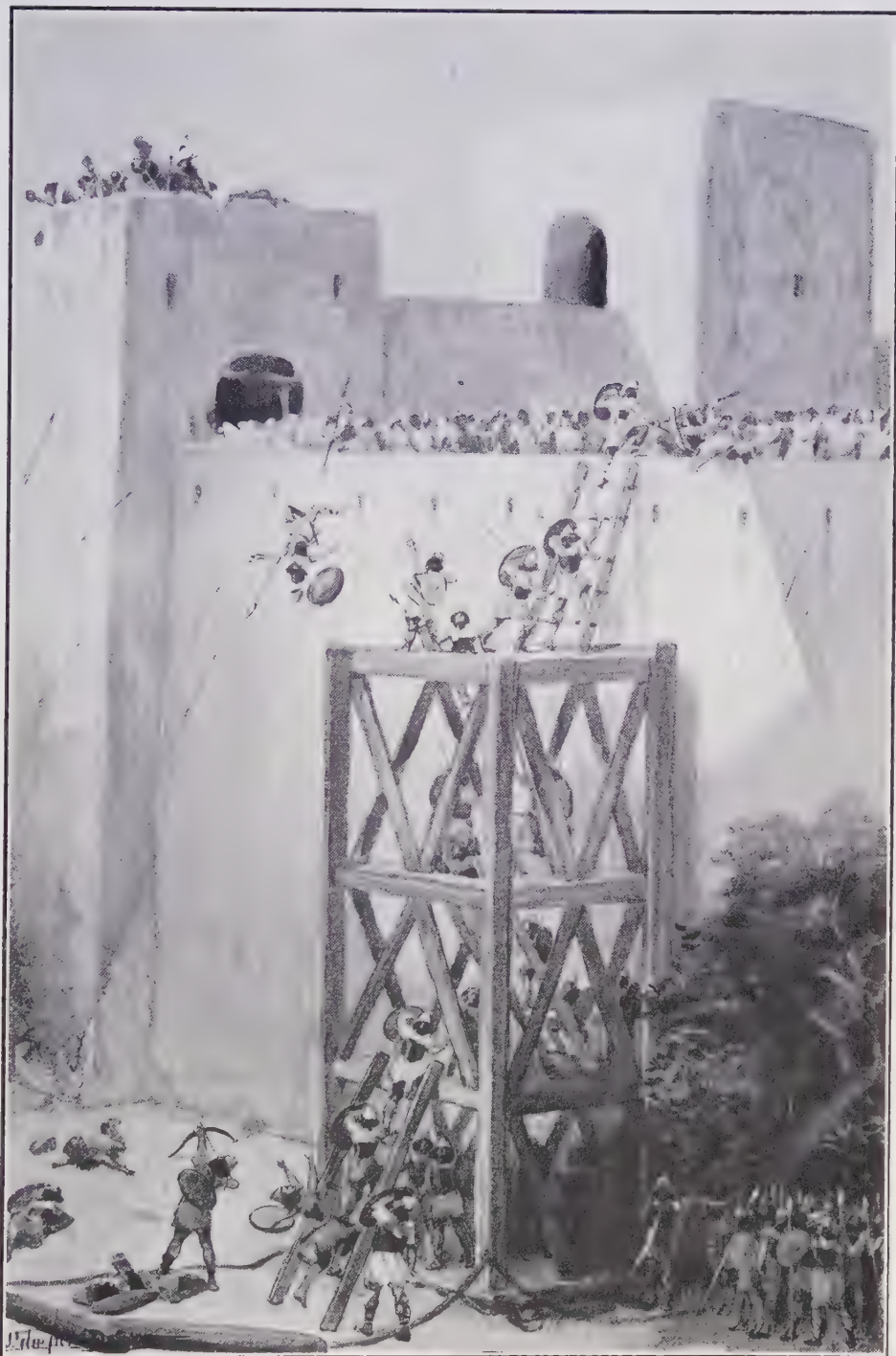


"Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither."—II. Sam., 5, 6.

KING DAVID never desired war. Hence his strife against the Philistines, who had once befriended him, must have been to him an unhappy necessity. There was, however, another struggle which he undertook with enthusiasm. The city of Jerusalem had never apparently belonged wholly to the Hebrews. In their days of power they held the main town and the regions round about. But the citadel, the central stronghold, remained in the hands of the Jebusites, the original owners of the district, from whom the city was first named. After Saul's death, if not before, these Jebusites reassumed possession of the entire town. Jerusalem was the chief fortress of the mountains, and David resolved to capture it completely.

So impossible seemed the project of storming those tremendous walls, that when David's army approached, the Jebusites mocked the king, and seem to have placed the blind and lame upon the ramparts, declaring that even such helpless folk were sufficient for the defence. Then King David was wroth and cried out that whoever first won a way to the summit should be his chief captain. Joab, the king's fierce and mighty nephew, who was still in disgrace for the slaying of Abner, fought his way to the top like a lion. The city was captured; and Joab was again chief general of the king.





they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain words,) *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink the water of their feet with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and

then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of thine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

Chapter 19

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach¹ the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

¹The American Revision says "defy" instead of "reproach" in this and later verses of the chapter.

DAVID'S GIGANTIC STRUGGLE

THE GREAT BATTLE

THE GREAT BATTLE

THE GREAT BATTLE

THE GREAT BATTLE

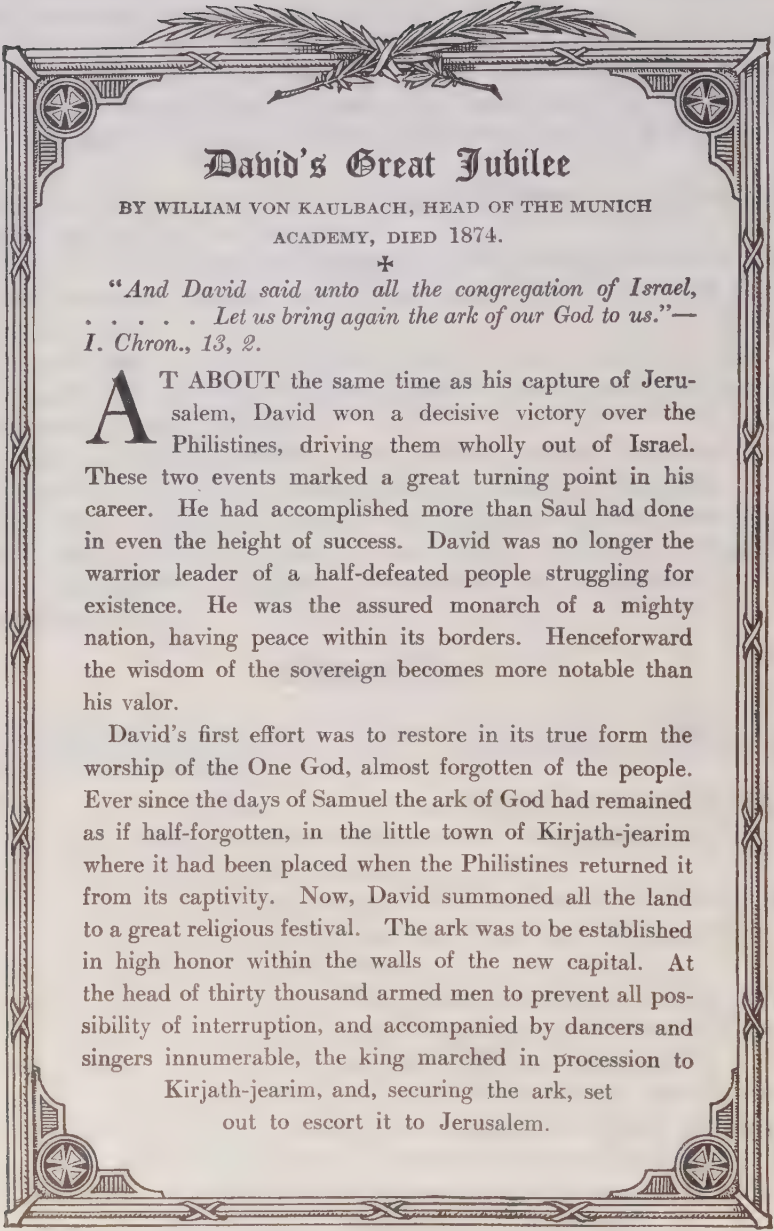
THE GREAT BATTLE

THE GREAT BATTLE

ABOUT the same time as his capture of Jerusalem, David won a decisive victory over the Philistines, driving them wholly out of Israel. These two events marked a great turning-point in his career. He had accomplished more than Saul had done in even the height of success. David was no longer the warrior leader of a half-defeated people struggling for existence. He was the assured monarch of a mighty kingdom. The nation of the sovereign became more noble than

David's first effort was to restore in its true form the worship of the One God, whom Israel had forgotten. For since the days of Samuel the ark of God had remained as a half-forgotten relic in the little town of Kirjath-jearim, where it had been placed when the Philistines returned it from a captivity. Now David summoned all the men to a great religious festival. It was not to be established in any town or city, but in the open field. At the head of his thousands he led them to the place

THE GREAT BATTLE



David's Great Jubilee

BY WILLIAM VON KAULBACH, HEAD OF THE MUNICH
ACADEMY, DIED 1874.

✱

*"And David said unto all the congregation of Israel,
. . . . Let us bring again the ark of our God to us."—
I. Chron., 13, 2.*

AT ABOUT the same time as his capture of Jerusalem, David won a decisive victory over the Philistines, driving them wholly out of Israel. These two events marked a great turning point in his career. He had accomplished more than Saul had done in even the height of success. David was no longer the warrior leader of a half-defeated people struggling for existence. He was the assured monarch of a mighty nation, having peace within its borders. Henceforward the wisdom of the sovereign becomes more notable than his valor.

David's first effort was to restore in its true form the worship of the One God, almost forgotten of the people. Ever since the days of Samuel the ark of God had remained as if half-forgotten, in the little town of Kirjath-jearim where it had been placed when the Philistines returned it from its captivity. Now, David summoned all the land to a great religious festival. The ark was to be established in high honor within the walls of the new capital. At the head of thirty thousand armed men to prevent all possibility of interruption, and accompanied by dancers and singers innumerable, the king marched in procession to Kirjath-jearim, and, securing the ark, set out to escort it to Jerusalem.



7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy *One* of Israel.



Uzzah Smitten

BY THE DUTCH ARTIST, OTTMAR ELLIGER THE YOUNGER.

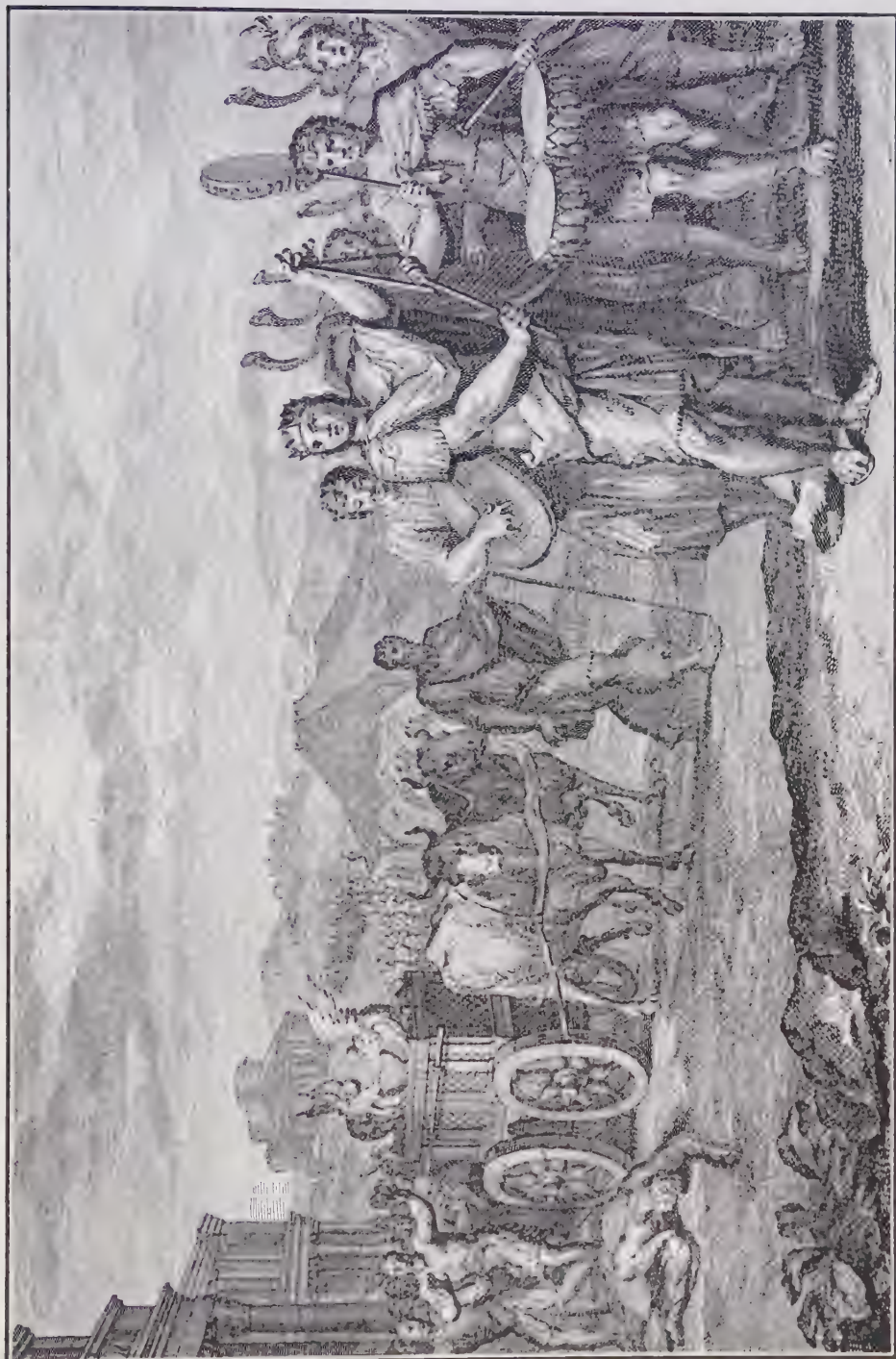


"And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God."—II. Sam., 6, 7.

YET all David's thirty thousand men proved insufficient to bring the ark up to Jerusalem. Its progress was not barred by hostile men, but by the hand of God. The ancient Law of Moses had given special directions for the carriage of this ark. It was to be handled only by certain men of the Levites, and only in a certain way. David had apparently forgotten these laws, or had never known them. At any rate they were neglected. The ark was placed upon an ox-cart, when it should have been borne by hand. Moreover when at a rough place in the road the oxen stumbled, the man Uzzah, who was not a Levite at all, caught hold of the ark to guard it from falling. Immediately he sank down dead.

The splendid procession halted in dismay. The joyous music broke into wails and outcries of terror. Even David himself was awed and frightened; his purpose was shaken. Men remembered the plague which had come upon Israel when the ark was moved before, and the plagues it had brought upon the Philistines. Should they bring into their very capital this emblem of terror and of death? "So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite."





Chapter 20

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is good* in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said

unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, *Is it* not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

Chapter 21

1 Manasseh's reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amon's wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

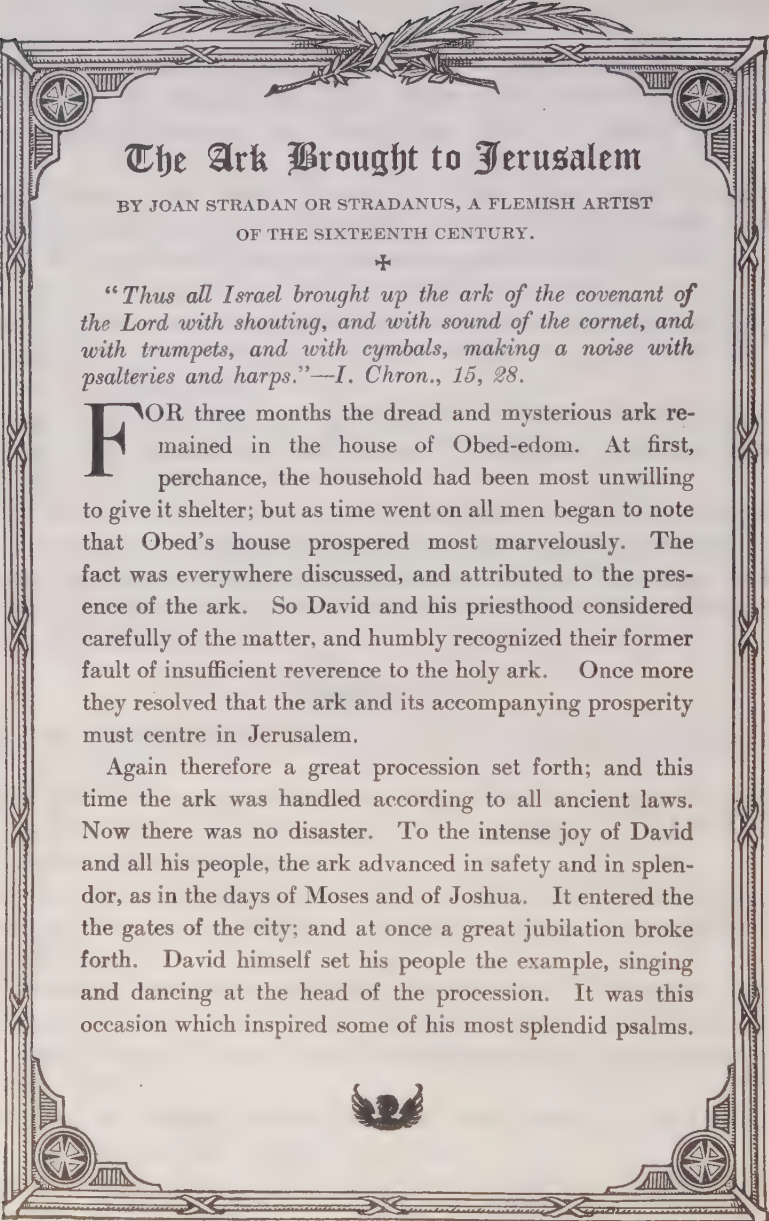
3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the



The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

BY JOAN STRADAN OR STRADANUS, A FLEMISH ARTIST
OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.



"Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps."—I. Chron., 15, 28.

FOR three months the dread and mysterious ark remained in the house of Obed-edom. At first, perchance, the household had been most unwilling to give it shelter; but as time went on all men began to note that Obed's house prospered most marvelously. The fact was everywhere discussed, and attributed to the presence of the ark. So David and his priesthood considered carefully of the matter, and humbly recognized their former fault of insufficient reverence to the holy ark. Once more they resolved that the ark and its accompanying prosperity must centre in Jerusalem.

Again therefore a great procession set forth; and this time the ark was handled according to all ancient laws. Now there was no disaster. To the intense joy of David and all his people, the ark advanced in safety and in splendor, as in the days of Moses and of Joshua. It entered the gates of the city; and at once a great jubilation broke forth. David himself set his people the example, singing and dancing at the head of the procession. It was this occasion which inspired some of his most splendid psalms.





house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man* wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are they not* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in the sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

Chapter 22

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respiteth thereof in Josiah's time.

JOSIAH *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.¹

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, and have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

¹It was in Josiah's reign that the prophet Jeremiah began his mission. Also the prophet Zephaniah. See their books.

THE END OF THE WORLD

the deepest of his heart. - W. D. Howells, p. 10.

THE entrance of the ark into Jerusalem did not pass without its tragedy, the ending of David's reign at last. In all his days of outwary David had never forgotten Michal, the fair young wife who had loved him and who had rescued him from Sam at so much risk to herself. True, he knew that she had been given to another husband, and he himself had espoused other wives according to the custom of the East. But when he and his men made king in Hebron, and when Abner the son of Neri brought to him with him David's opening demand, as a preliminary to all negotiation, had been that Michal should be restored to him.

What Michal's feelings in the matter were is not wholly clear. Her second husband parted from her with much sorrow, and of her attitude with David we get only one

expression of joy before all the people when the ark entered Jerusalem. She thought he had disgraced his dignity, and she took him on his return to the palace with scornful

rejoice was too great before the Lord, and that he would

the Lord had made him a great name, and that he would

THE END OF THE WORLD



Michal Scorns David

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.



"Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart."—II. Sam., 6, 16.

THE entrance of the ark into Jerusalem did not pass without its tragedy, the ending of David's earliest love. In all his days of outlawry David had never forgotten Michal, the fair young wife who had loved him and who had rescued him from Saul at so much risk to herself. True, he knew that she had been given to another husband, and he himself had espoused other wives, according to the custom of the East. But when he had first been made king in Hebron, and when Abner the general of northern Israel sought to treat with him, David's opening demand, as a preliminary to all negotiation, had been that Michal should be restored to him.

What Michal's feelings in the matter were is not wholly clear. Her second husband parted from her with much sorrow; and of her after-life with David we get only one glimpse. She despised the extravagance with which he expressed his joy before all the people when the ark entered Jerusalem. She thought he had disgraced his dignity; and she met him on his return to the palace with scornful words. David flared into passion, declared that no humiliation was too great before the Lord, and that he would in the future seek honor and advice from others than the daughter of the ungodly Saul. "Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death."





11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;)¹ and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

Chapter 23

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burneth dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-*prophesied*. 21 He kept a most solemn passover. 24 He put away witches and all abomination. 26 God's final wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah, provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz, succeeding him is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim's wicked reign.



ND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him,

¹The Revised Version changes "college" to "second quarter."

and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

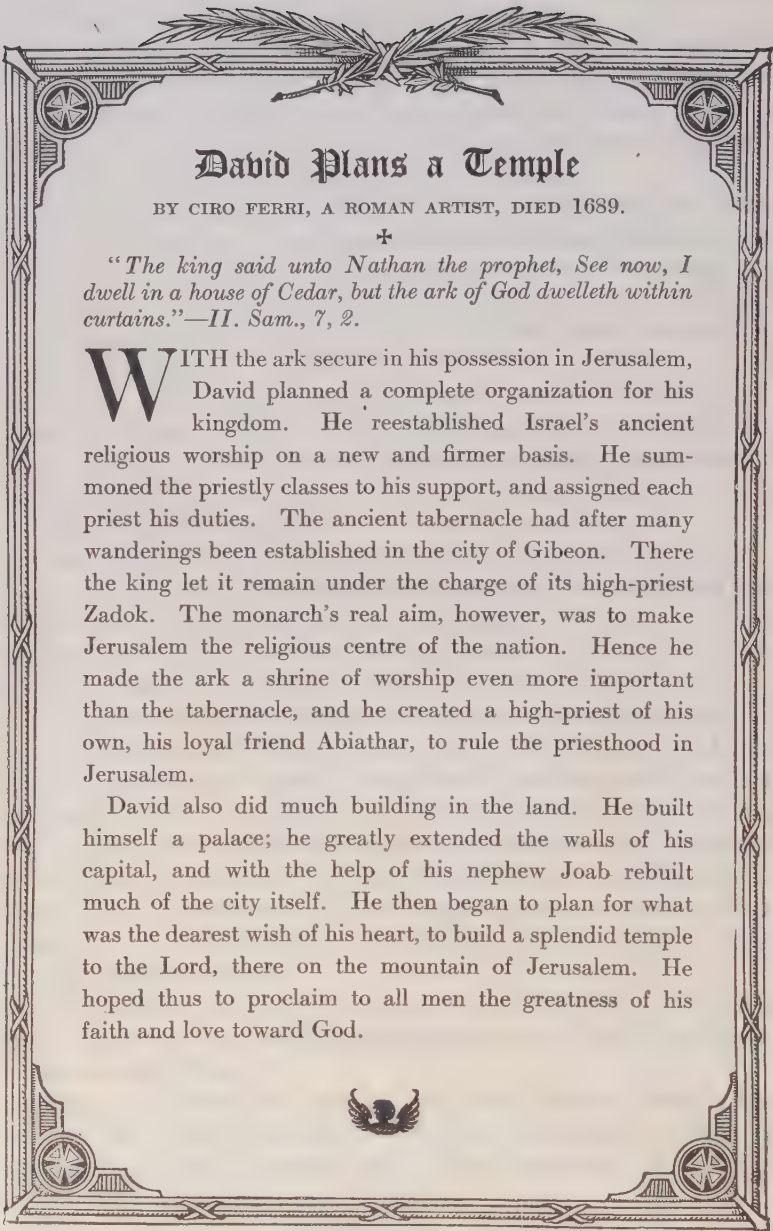
8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.



David Plans a Temple

BY CIRO FERRI, A ROMAN ARTIST, DIED 1689.



"The king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of Cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains."—II. Sam., 7, 2.

WITH the ark secure in his possession in Jerusalem, David planned a complete organization for his kingdom. He reestablished Israel's ancient religious worship on a new and firmer basis. He summoned the priestly classes to his support, and assigned each priest his duties. The ancient tabernacle had after many wanderings been established in the city of Gibeon. There the king let it remain under the charge of its high-priest Zadok. The monarch's real aim, however, was to make Jerusalem the religious centre of the nation. Hence he made the ark a shrine of worship even more important than the tabernacle, and he created a high-priest of his own, his loyal friend Abiathar, to rule the priesthood in Jerusalem.

David also did much building in the land. He built himself a palace; he greatly extended the walls of his capital, and with the help of his nephew Joab rebuilt much of the city itself. He then began to plan for what was the dearest wish of his heart, to build a splendid temple to the Lord, there on the mountain of Jerusalem. He hoped thus to proclaim to all men the greatness of his faith and love toward God.





13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written

in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

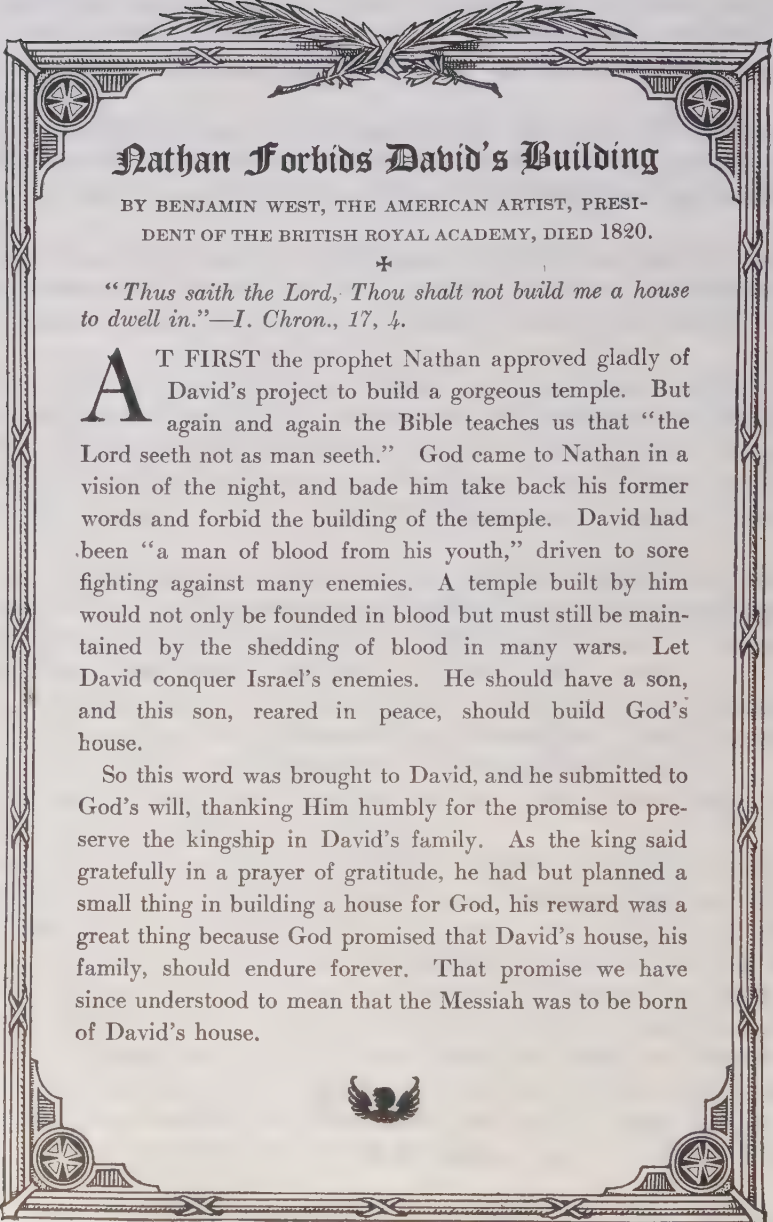
36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

THE HISTORY OF THE

of the

of the



Nathan Forbids David's Building

BY BENJAMIN WEST, THE AMERICAN ARTIST, PRESIDENT OF THE BRITISH ROYAL ACADEMY, DIED 1820.

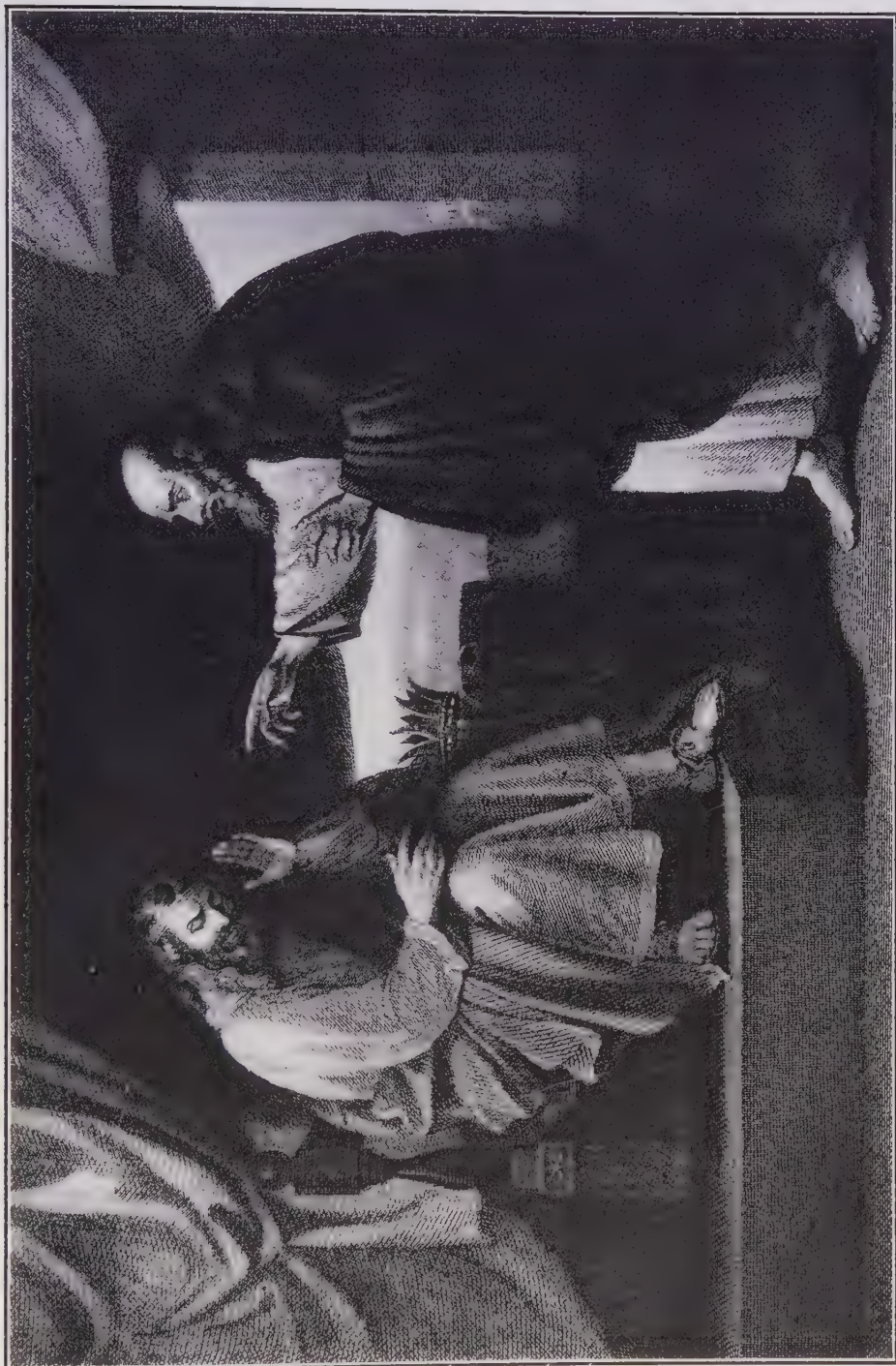


"Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in."—I. Chron., 17, 4.

AT FIRST the prophet Nathan approved gladly of David's project to build a gorgeous temple. But again and again the Bible teaches us that "the Lord seeth not as man seeth." God came to Nathan in a vision of the night, and bade him take back his former words and forbid the building of the temple. David had been "a man of blood from his youth," driven to sore fighting against many enemies. A temple built by him would not only be founded in blood but must still be maintained by the shedding of blood in many wars. Let David conquer Israel's enemies. He should have a son, and this son, reared in peace, should build God's house.

So this word was brought to David, and he submitted to God's will, thanking Him humbly for the promise to preserve the kingship in David's family. As the king said gratefully in a prayer of gratitude, he had but planned a small thing in building a house for God, his reward was a great thing because God promised that David's house, his family, should endure forever. That promise we have since understood to mean that the Messiah was to be born of David's house.





Chapter 24

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruin. 6 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin's evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.¹

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?*

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of El-nathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

¹We are told that among the hostages taken by Nebuchadnezzar after this rebellion was the youth Daniel, whose history is given in the book of Daniel.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.¹

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

Chapter 25

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

IND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up,² and all the men of *war* fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees *were* against the city round about;) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

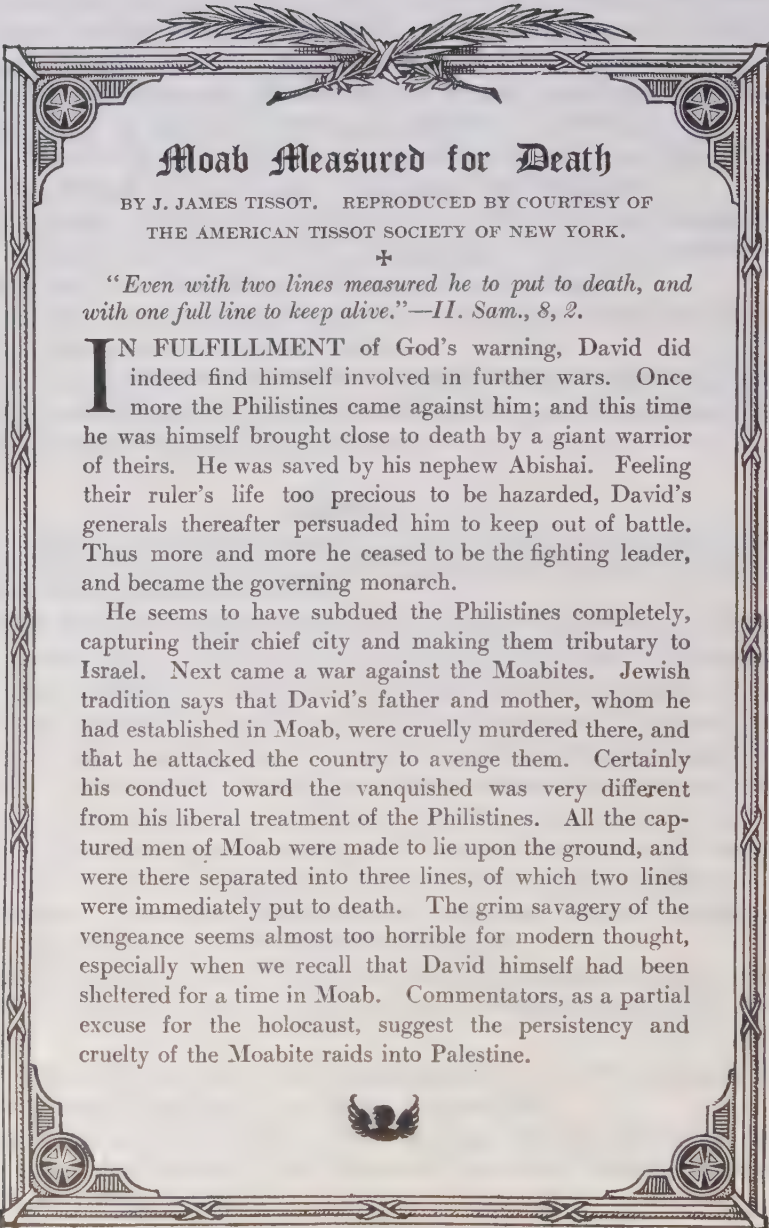
5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

¹It was at Babylon during the captivity of Jehoiachin that the prophet Ezekiel began his mission. See the book of Ezekiel. ²The Revised Version says "Then a breach was made in the city."



Moab Measured for Death

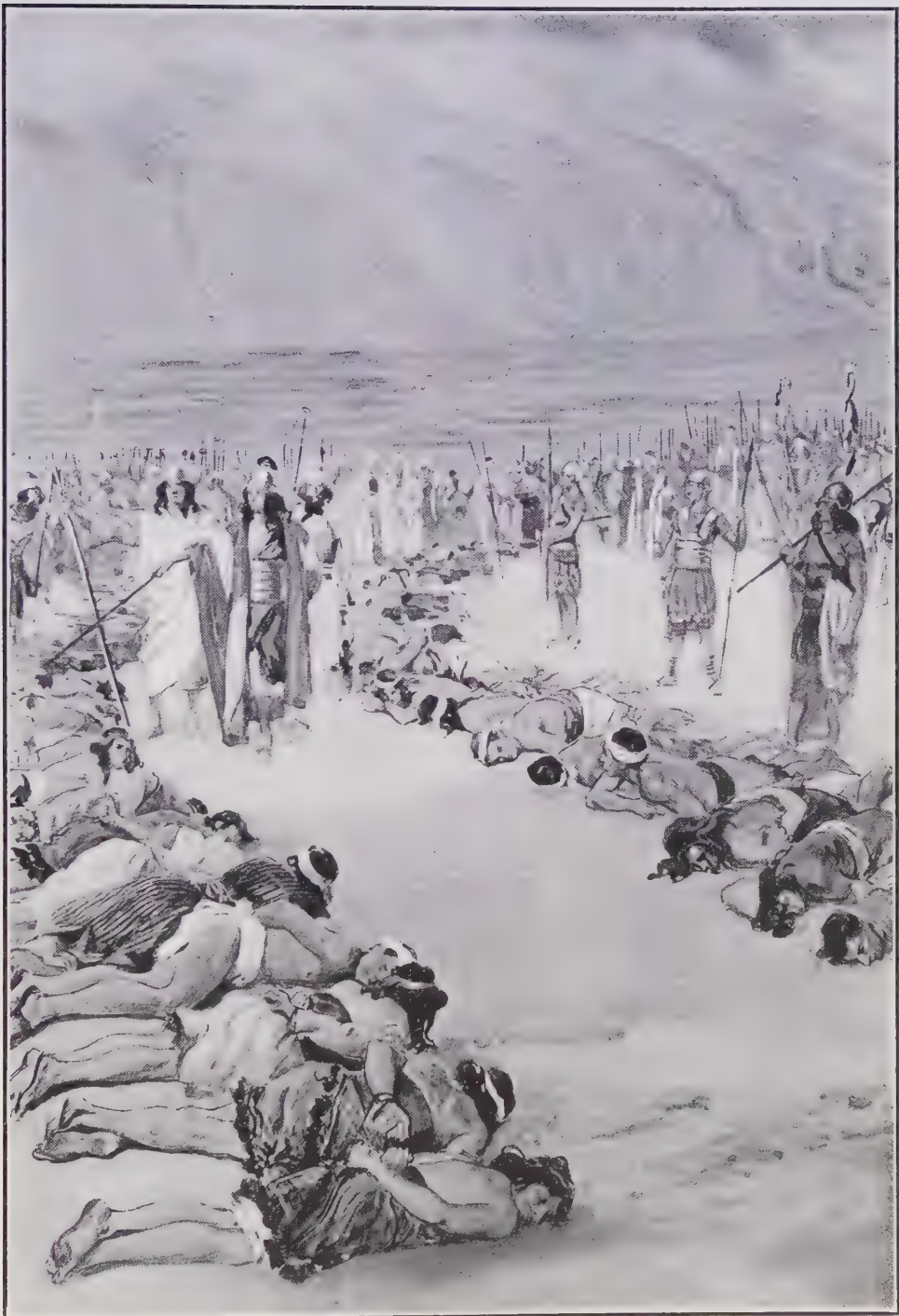
BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.



"Even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive."—II. Sam., 8, 2.

IN FULFILLMENT of God's warning, David did indeed find himself involved in further wars. Once more the Philistines came against him; and this time he was himself brought close to death by a giant warrior of theirs. He was saved by his nephew Abishai. Feeling their ruler's life too precious to be hazarded, David's generals thereafter persuaded him to keep out of battle. Thus more and more he ceased to be the fighting leader, and became the governing monarch.

He seems to have subdued the Philistines completely, capturing their chief city and making them tributary to Israel. Next came a war against the Moabites. Jewish tradition says that David's father and mother, whom he had established in Moab, were cruelly murdered there, and that he attacked the country to avenge them. Certainly his conduct toward the vanquished was very different from his liberal treatment of the Philistines. All the captured men of Moab were made to lie upon the ground, and were there separated into three lines, of which two lines were immediately put to death. The grim savagery of the vengeance seems almost too horrible for modern thought, especially when we recall that David himself had been sheltered for a time in Moab. Commentators, as a partial excuse for the holocaust, suggest the persistency and cruelty of the Moabite raids into Palestine.



IV-65 -Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land *to be* vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth

the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.



THE HISTORY OF DAVID

FROM THE BIRTH OF KING DAVID TO HIS DEATH

When King Hiram took David's servants and shared off the one half of their lands, and cut off their garments in the middle, - 11. 2nd. 10. 1.

THE CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF DAVID'S FOREIGN WARS can be established; but most of them seem to belong to the earlier portion of his reign. Not do any of them except perhaps that against Moab, seem to have been fought in the latter part of his reign. David had known Israel in her weakness, and had plundered and oppressed her. David had to teach them her strength.

Thus, for instance, after he had conquered Moab, he sent a friendly embassy to the other nation on his eastern boundary, the Ammonites. Their king had just died and been succeeded by his son. "Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hiram the son of Zibiah, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father." The new king Hiram, however, suspected these ambassadors of being really spies; so he invited them to a banquet, and then sent them back to Israel in a condition the most degrading conceivable to oriental dignity. Therefore, of course, there arose another war and more glorious battles in which David's general led his armies to decisive victory.



David's Ambassadors Insulted

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY GERHARD HOET.



"Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle."—II. Sam., 10, 4.

NO EXACT chronological record of David's foreign wars can be established; but most of them seem to belong to the earlier portion of his reign. Nor do any of them, except perhaps that against Moab, seem to have been aggressive wars. The surrounding nations had known Israel in her weakness, and had plundered and oppressed her. David had to teach them her strength.

Thus, for instance, after he had conquered Moab, he sent a friendly embassy to the other nation on his eastern boundary, the Ammonites. Their king had just died and been succeeded by his son. "Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father." The new king Hanun, however, suspected these ambassadors of being really spies; so he insulted them grossly, half shaved them, and sent them back to Israel in a condition the most degrading conceivable to oriental dignity.

Thence, of course, there arose another war and more fierce battles, in which David's general Joab led the Israelites to decisive victory.





Introduction to the First Book of Chronicles

The two books of Chronicles, like those of Samuel and Kings, were originally one, and were first divided, probably by the Greek translators, for the sake of convenience. Their name in Hebrew is *Dibhere hayyamim*, which means literally "the acts of the days," in other words, records or chronicles. The Christian fathers called them in Latin, *Chronica*, whence comes our English name.

The author of the books according to Hebrew tradition, was Ezra the scribe, the central figure of the Book of Ezra, which forms a continuation of Chronicles. A careful examination of the books themselves suggests for them a somewhat later date than Ezra, who lived in the fifth century B.C., and the prevalent opinion is that they were composed in the third century at a period subsequent to the Grecian conquests of Alexander the Great (323 B.C.). The section of the Scripture which extends from Chronicles through Esther, was the last admitted by the Hebrews into their "canon" or body of holy writings, so that these books are perhaps the most recent in date among all those of the Old Testament.

In contents, the books cover the same period as the earlier portion of the Bible. The aim of the Chronicler is to give an account of the temple and its cult. He writes therefore ecclesiastical history; but he writes it not for the sake of the history but in order to inculcate fidelity to the law and ritual of Jehovah. He connects the history of the temple with the preceding records by means of the genealogical lists of the tribes, to which is prefixed in chapter one a history of the times from Adam to Jacob in the form of a genealogical list. The first nine chapters are thus little more than lists of names. In this way the temple is given its place in the historical development.

From chapters 10 to 29 a history of David is given. The Chronicler omits everything that does not bear on his immediate purpose. Thus, in the story of David, many things are left out which had been given prominence in the narrative of the books of Samuel and Kings, and David is presented especially in his connection with the temple.

A number of sources, which the Chronicler made use of, are mentioned in the books; it is, however, probable that these sources were all portions of one large work, which he refers to as the Midrash of the book of Kings. A Midrash is an exposition of certain Scripture passages, with a moral or religious purpose, especially in the form of religious stories which illustrate some moral or religious lesson.

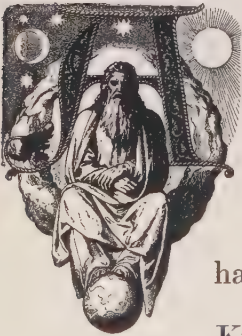


THE FIRST BOOK OF THE

Chronicles

Chapter 1

1 Adam's line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth. 8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shem's line to Abraham. 29 Ishmael's sons. 32 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Esau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.



DAM, Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Rip-hath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.¹

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

¹These names mean nations not individuals.

The Empire of Israel

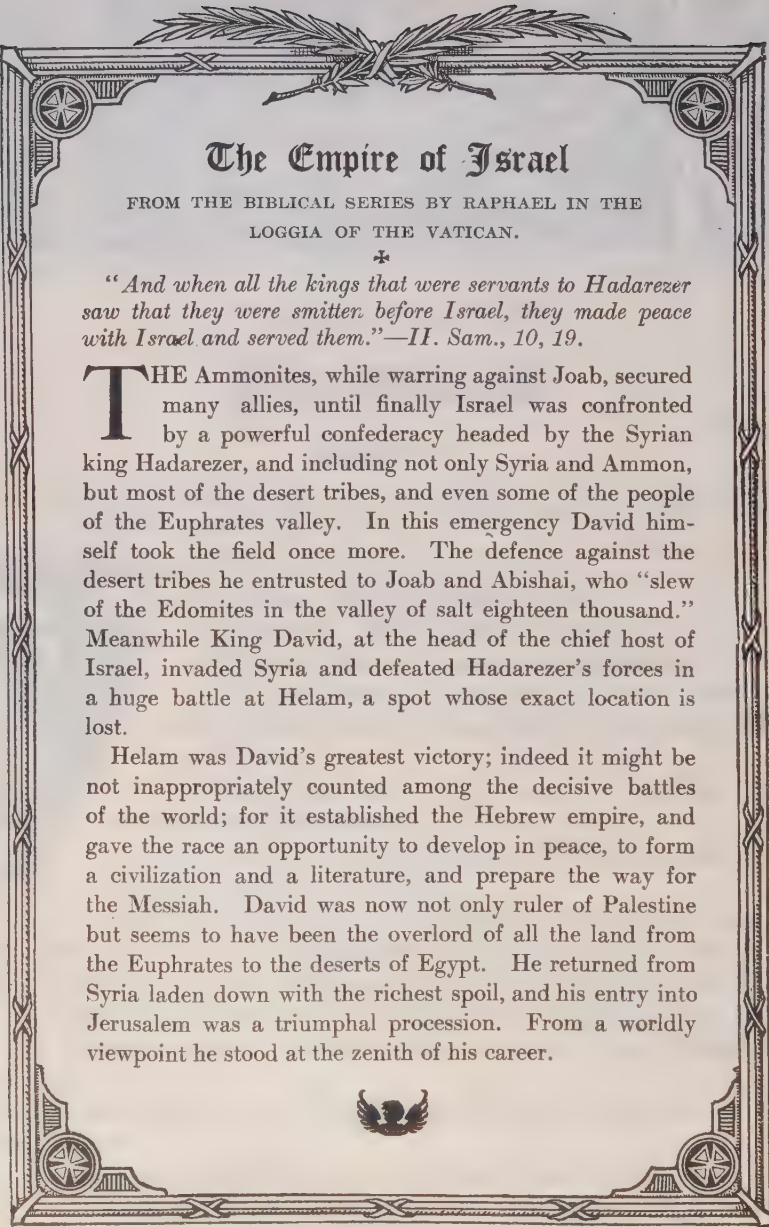
THE HISTORICAL RECORD OF ISRAEL IN THE
HISTORY OF THE NATION

"And with all the kings that were around to Hadraxer
with Israel and every thing." 11. 2nd. 10. 12.

many, still, with finally Israel was confronted
by a powerful confederacy headed by the Syrian
king Hadraxer, and including not only Syria and Ammon,
but most of the desert tribes, and even some of the people
of the Euphrates valley. In this emergency David him-
self took the field once more. The defense against the
desert tribes he entrusted to Joab and Abishai, who "slew
of the Philistines in the valley of salt eight thousand."
Meanwhile King David, at the head of the chief host of
Israel, invaded Syria and defeated Hadraxer's forces in
a huge battle at Helman, a spot whose exact location is

known was David's greatest victory; indeed it might be

of the world; for it established the Hebrew empire and
gave the race an opportunity to develop in peace to form
a civilization and a literature, and prepare the way for
the Messiah. David was now not only ruler of Palestine
but seemed to have been the overlord of all the land from
the Euphrates to the desert of Egypt. He returned from
Syria laden down with the richest spoil and his army had
formed a triumphal procession. From a worthy
descent he stood at the zenith of his career.



The Empire of Israel

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY RAPHAEL IN THE
LOGGIA OF THE VATICAN.

*

"And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them."—II. Sam., 10, 19.

THE Ammonites, while warring against Joab, secured many allies, until finally Israel was confronted by a powerful confederacy headed by the Syrian king Hadarezer, and including not only Syria and Ammon, but most of the desert tribes, and even some of the people of the Euphrates valley. In this emergency David himself took the field once more. The defence against the desert tribes he entrusted to Joab and Abishai, who "slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand." Meanwhile King David, at the head of the chief host of Israel, invaded Syria and defeated Hadarezer's forces in a huge battle at Helam, a spot whose exact location is lost.

Helam was David's greatest victory; indeed it might be not inappropriately counted among the decisive battles of the world; for it established the Hebrew empire, and gave the race an opportunity to develop in peace, to form a civilization and a literature, and prepare the way for the Messiah. David was now not only ruler of Palestine but seems to have been the overlord of all the land from the Euphrates to the deserts of Egypt. He returned from Syria laden down with the richest spoil, and his entry into Jerusalem was a triumphal procession. From a worldly viewpoint he stood at the zenith of his career.





18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram; the same *is* Abraham.

28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela *was* dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. *These are the dukes of Edom.*

Chapter 2

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezron's posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeel's posterity. 34 Sheshan's posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.



THESE are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.



The Ammonites Harrowed

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.



*"And he brought out the people . . . and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes."—
I. Chron., 20, 3.*

THOSE were wild and terrible days in which David lived. To his own times he seemed mild and merciful; but to modern hearts some deeds of his reign seem of unthinkable severity. While his triumph over the Syrians made him the chief ruler of the region, there must have been many walled cities which refused him submission. Chief among these was Rabbah, the capital of the Ammonites, whose king had so insulted Israel's ambassadors. David seems to have resolved to make a terrible example of Ammon. He sent Joab to lay close siege to Rabbah; and when the time had come for the final assault, the monarch himself joined his army and was present at the taking of the city. The Ammonites who were captured were put to death with savage brutality by David's express command.

Commentators on the Bible have argued about this passage, which occurs both in Samuel and in Chronicles. Some students think or hope the meaning is that the prisoners were put to work with saws and harrows. But the grimmer statement that they were slain by such implements not only stands in the Bible text but is in harmony with David's savagery against the Moabites. He may have thought it necessary to let the subject nations know how terribly he meant to punish all rebellion.





13 ¶ And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Ashel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were, Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,
 37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
 38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
 39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
 40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
 41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his firstborn, which *was* the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtualites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

Chapter 3

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Jeconiah.

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the firstborn Amnon; of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess;

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

trois fois d'aine



David's Temptation

BY FRANCISCO MAIOTTO, AN EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
ITALIAN ARTIST.



"And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house."—II. Sam., 11, 2.

WE TURN now from David's triumphs as a monarch to his trials as a man. His later life was clouded heavily with sorrow; and this sorrow sprang, as most sorrows do, from passion and from sin. David, following the custom of the East, had wedded several wives, nor does he ever seem to have considered this blameworthy. To one of these wives at least, his first wife Michal, he had been tenderly attached. But he and Michal had become estranged; and no one of his other wives, not even the wise and gentle Abigail, had filled his heart.

Then there came to him the great temptation of his life. One summer evening, welcoming the change from the noontide heat, King David walked upon the high roof of his new palace; and in the sheltered court of a neighboring house he saw a woman being bathed by her attendants. The position was secluded, the act a customary one in Palestine for securing relief from the overwhelming summer heat. But to King David the chance was unfortunate. The woman was beautiful; the man felt moved to love her. He enquired who she was, and learned to his dismay that she was already married. She was Bathsheba, the granddaughter of the king's wisest counsellor Ahithophel, and the wife of one of the noblest warriors of the army, Uriah the Hittite.





3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua¹ the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah;² Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

¹Bath-shua was the same as the favorite Bath-sheba. ²The name Assir is a mere epithet applied to Jeconiah. It means "the captive." See the Revised Version.

Chapter 4

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*



THE sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. *These are the families of the Zorathites.*

3 And *these were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazeleponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. *These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.*

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. *These were the sons of Naarah.*

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, O that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. *These are the men of Rechah.*

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

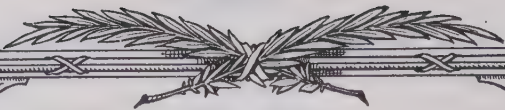
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah; and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Ephher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And *these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.*



The Plot Against Uriah

BY GOVAERT FLINCK, A DUTCH MASTER, DIED 1660.
THE ORIGINAL IS IN THE DRESDEN ROYAL GALLERY.



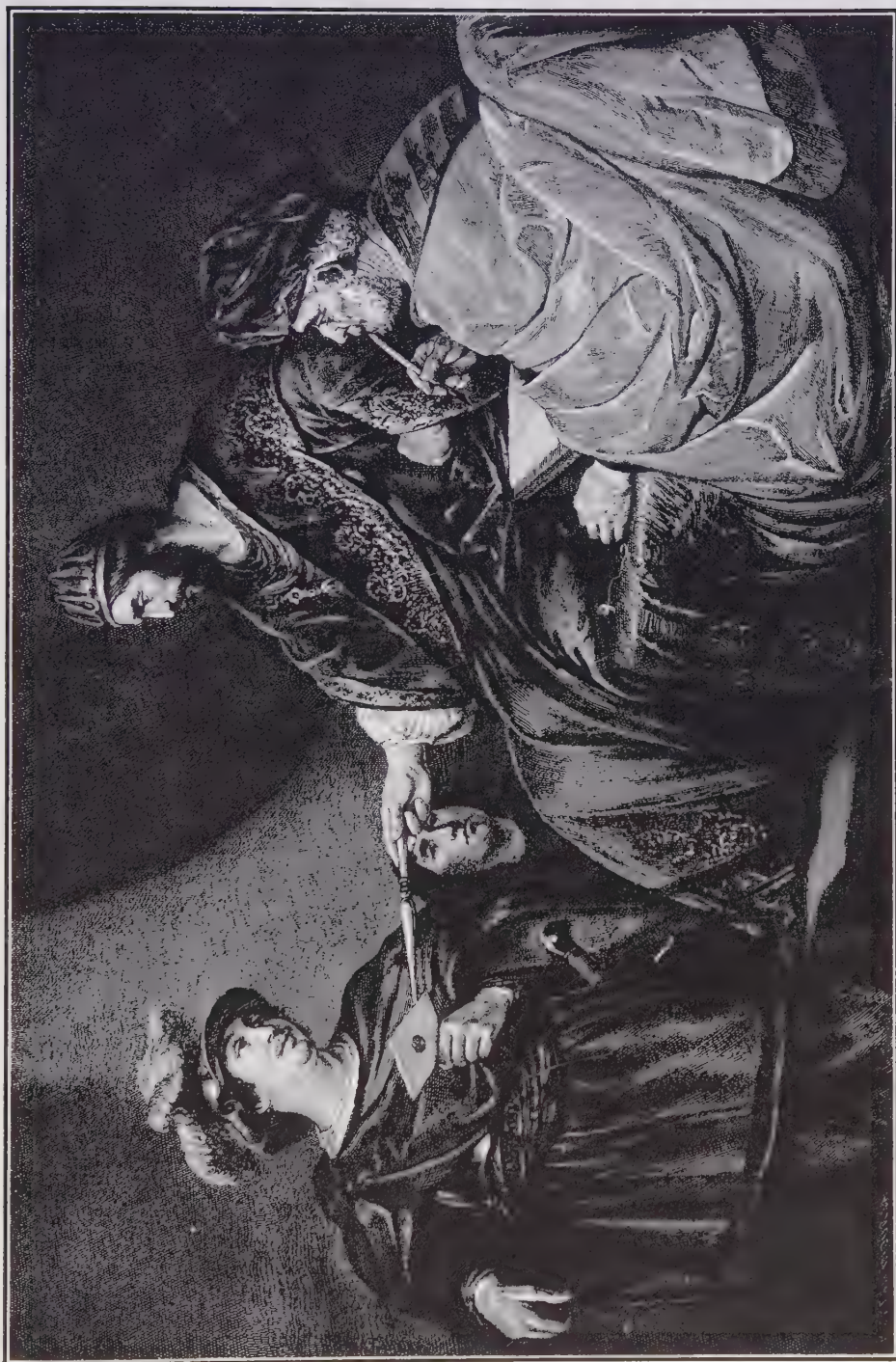
"And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah."—II. Sam., 11 1, 4.

DAVID wooed the fair Bathsheba and won her to his passion. Then he sent for her husband Uriah, who was a commander in the army under Joab besieging the city of Rabbah. Uriah, a splendid, straightforward, manly chieftain, proved too honest to take part in or even to suspect the criminal purposes of the king; so David determined that Uriah must die. With a duplicity, truly oriental, he sent the brave and unsuspecting husband back to the army as bearer of a missive commanding his own death. This letter was addressed to the general, Joab, saying, "Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten and die."

Nothing loath to becoming the sharer of some guilty secret with the king, Joab set Uriah in the lead of a forlorn hope. Doubtless the young man thought he was receiving high honor in being made first a messenger of the king and now chieftain of an assault. The men of Rabbah rushed out against him, and he was slain.

When the news reached Jerusalem, Bathsheba performed all the ceremonies of mourning for her husband, nor indeed does she seem to have had part in the black secret of his death. Yet she must at heart have felt relief at being freed from him; and as soon as the period of her mourning was ended she was publicly wedded to the king.





19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.¹

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shaul,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto Baal. These *were* their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah;

38 These mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king

¹In the Revised Version this verse reads, "These were the potters, and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah: there they dwelt," etc.

of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

Chapter 5

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.
11 The chief men and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh.
23 The habitations and chief men of that half tribe. 25 Their captivity for their sin.

NOW the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he *was* the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief ruler; but the birthright *was* Joseph's:)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel *were*, Hanoah, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

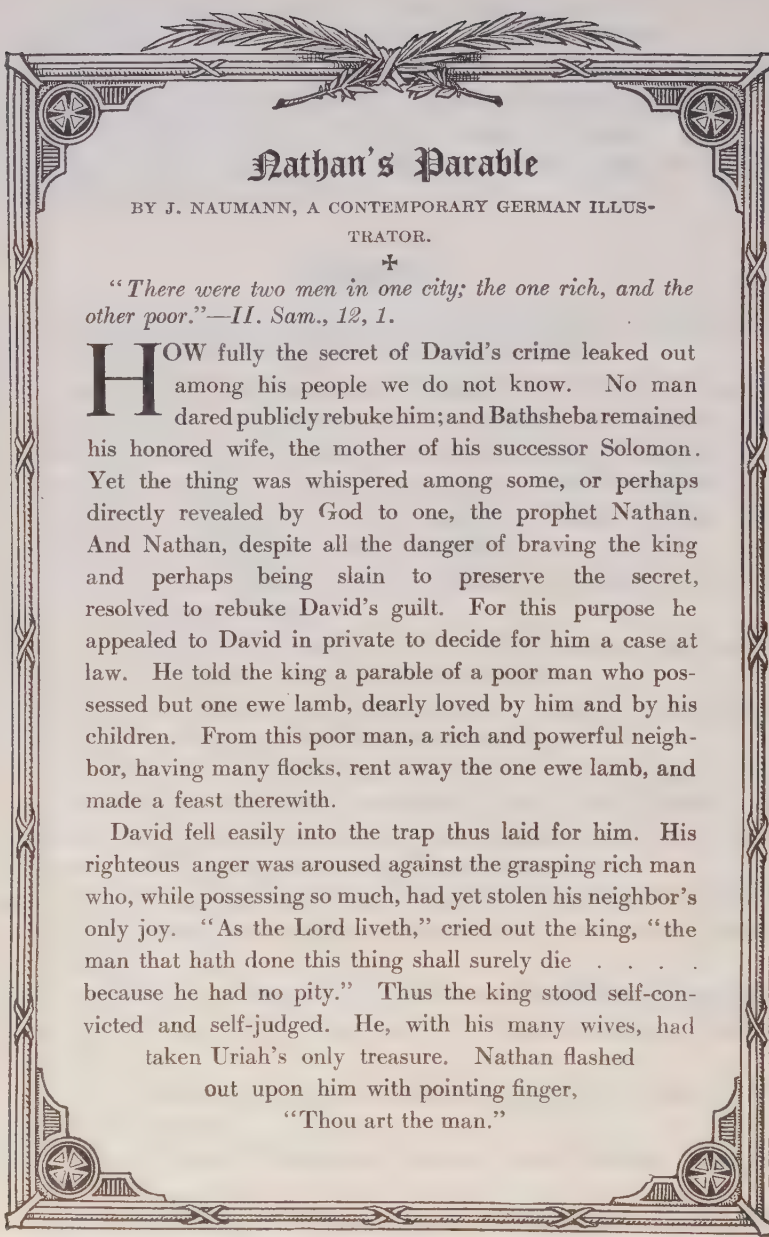
10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;



Nathan's Parable

BY J. NAUMANN, A CONTEMPORARY GERMAN ILLUSTRATOR.

✠

"There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor."—II. Sam., 12, 1.

HOW fully the secret of David's crime leaked out among his people we do not know. No man dared publicly rebuke him; and Bathsheba remained his honored wife, the mother of his successor Solomon. Yet the thing was whispered among some, or perhaps directly revealed by God to one, the prophet Nathan. And Nathan, despite all the danger of braving the king and perhaps being slain to preserve the secret, resolved to rebuke David's guilt. For this purpose he appealed to David in private to decide for him a case at law. He told the king a parable of a poor man who possessed but one ewe lamb, dearly loved by him and by his children. From this poor man, a rich and powerful neighbor, having many flocks, rent away the one ewe lamb, and made a feast therewith.

David fell easily into the trap thus laid for him. His righteous anger was aroused against the grasping rich man who, while possessing so much, had yet stolen his neighbor's only joy. "As the Lord liveth," cried out the king, "the man that hath done this thing shall surely die . . . because he had no pity." Thus the king stood self-convicted and self-judged. He, with his many wives, had taken Uriah's only treasure. Nathan flashed out upon him with pointing finger,
"Thou art the man."

I. TIM.

VI.

X. CEB



XA. 3 NAIMANN

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

Chapter 6

¹ The sons of Levi. ⁴ The line of the priests unto the captivity. ¹⁶ The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. ⁴⁹ The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. ⁵⁴ The cities of the priests and Levites.

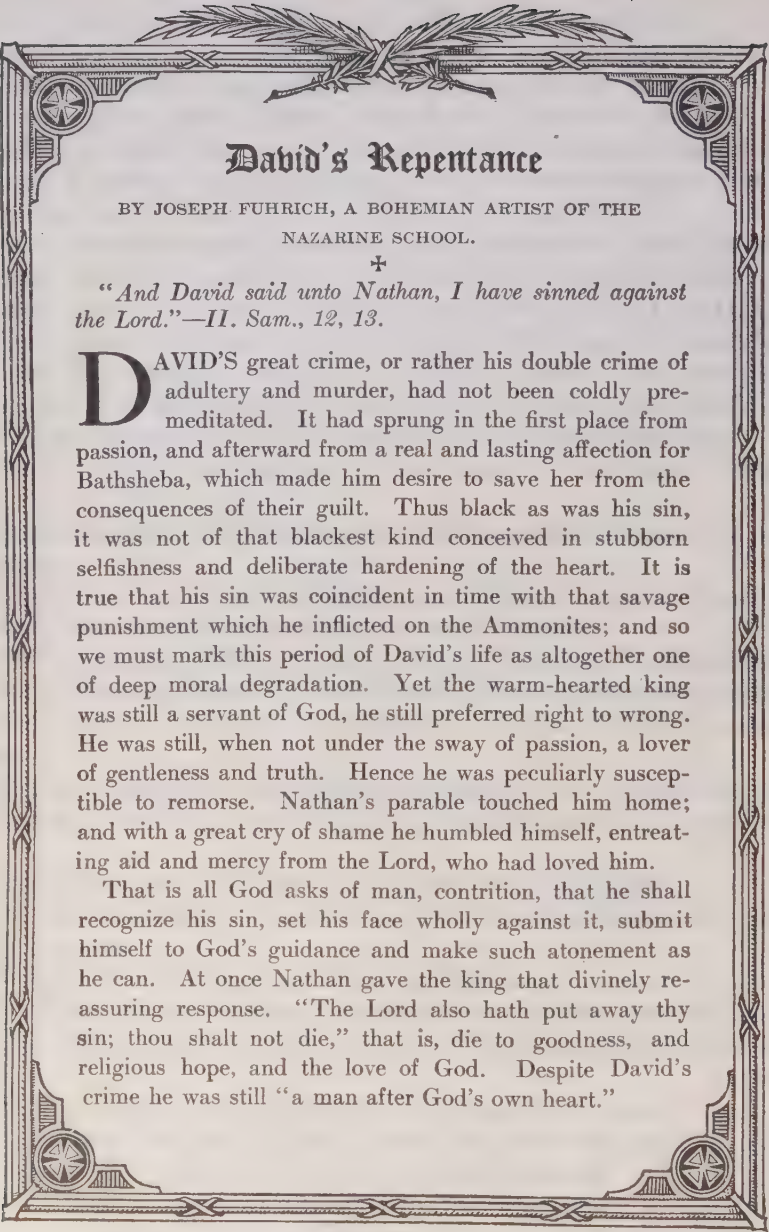


THE sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

- 4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,
- 5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,
- 6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,
- 7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
- 8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,
- 9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,
- 10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)
- 11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
- 12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,
- 13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
- 14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,
- 15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
- 16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.
- 17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.
- 18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
- 19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.
- 20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,
- 21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
- 22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
- 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
- 24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son.
- 25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.
- 26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
- 27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
- 28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn Vashni, and Abiah.
- 29 The sons of Merari: Mahli; Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
- 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
- 31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.
- 32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.
- 33 And these *are they* that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,



David's Repentance

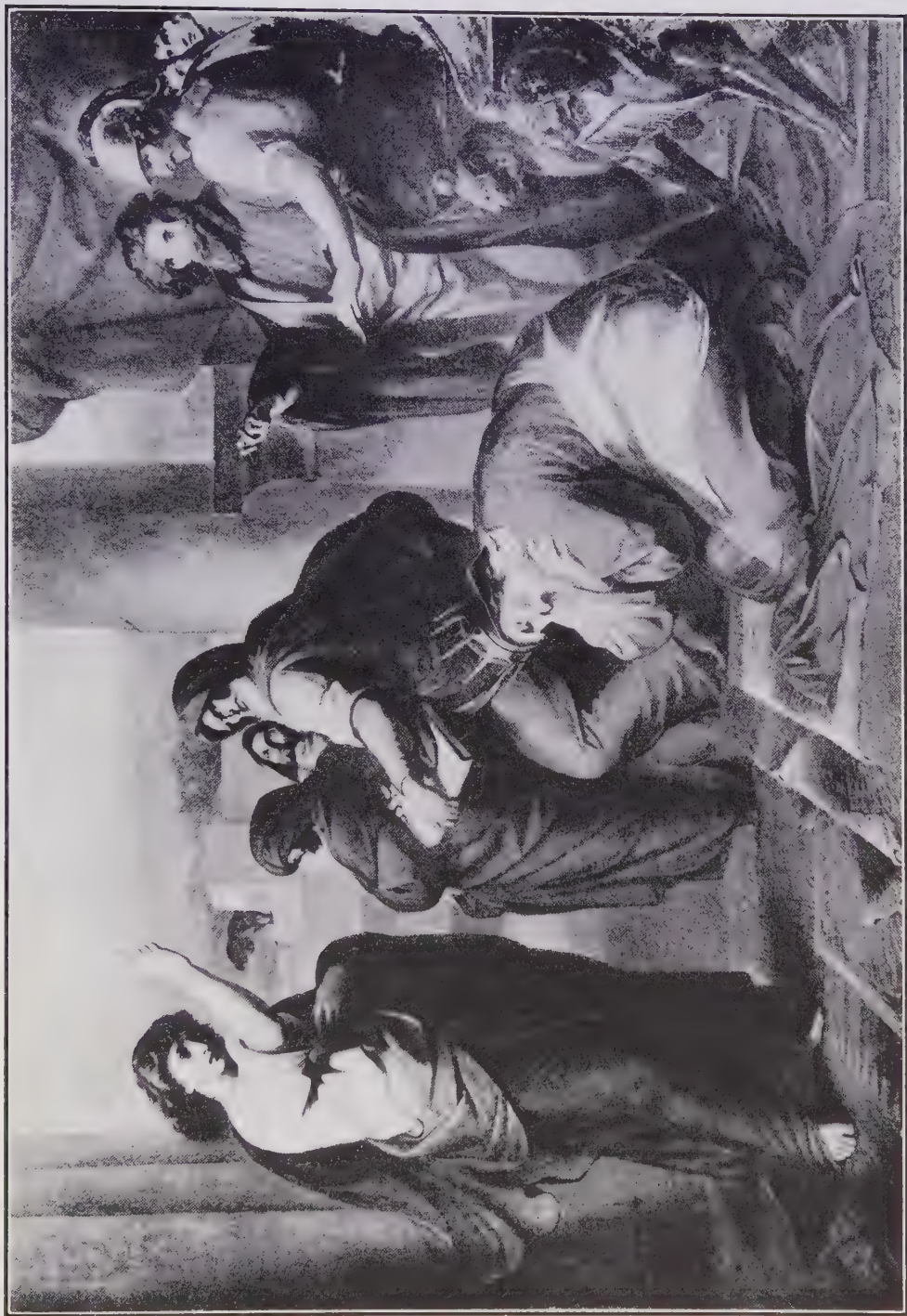
BY JOSEPH FUHRICH, A BOHEMIAN ARTIST OF THE
NAZARINE SCHOOL.



"And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord."—II. Sam., 12, 13.

DAVID'S great crime, or rather his double crime of adultery and murder, had not been coldly premeditated. It had sprung in the first place from passion, and afterward from a real and lasting affection for Bathsheba, which made him desire to save her from the consequences of their guilt. Thus black as was his sin, it was not of that blackest kind conceived in stubborn selfishness and deliberate hardening of the heart. It is true that his sin was coincident in time with that savage punishment which he inflicted on the Ammonites; and so we must mark this period of David's life as altogether one of deep moral degradation. Yet the warm-hearted king was still a servant of God, he still preferred right to wrong. He was still, when not under the sway of passion, a lover of gentleness and truth. Hence he was peculiarly susceptible to remorse. Nathan's parable touched him home; and with a great cry of shame he humbled himself, entreating aid and mercy from the Lord, who had loved him.

That is all God asks of man, contrition, that he shall recognize his sin, set his face wholly against it, submit himself to God's guidance and make such atonement as he can. At once Nathan gave the king that divinely reassuring response. "The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die," that is, die to goodness, and religious hope, and the love of God. Despite David's crime he was still "a man after God's own heart."



34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,



The Punishment

FROM THE BIBLICAL SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.



"David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth."—II. Sam., 12, 16.

THOUGH repentance brings pardon for sin, it does not bring escape from the sad punishment which lies ever in the consequences of sin. David had set before his entire nation an example of selfishness and falsity. From the selfishness and falsity of his own children he suffered much. First came, however, a stroke of direct punishment, of which Nathan warned him, "The child also that is born unto thee shall surely die." This was the first child of David and Bathsheba, conceived in sin. The babe was deeply loved by its unhappy parents; and when a deadly illness came upon the little one, their sorrow was sore. David, the tender hearted, entreated God that this grief might be spared to him. He abased himself humbly before God. Night and day for seven days he lay prone upon the ground outside the door of the sick chamber. "And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth; but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

"And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died."

Then came one of those impressive evidences of David's strength. He arose sternly from his excessive sorrow and resumed quietly the duties of life. He had striven by his prayers to turn aside God's wrath, now he submitted to it patiently.





77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

Chapter 7

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.



OW the sons of Issachar *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men*: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 *The sons* of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers,

mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 Shuppm also, and Huppm, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Gezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare¹: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppm and Shuppm, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemidah were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

¹The Revised Version reads, "whom his wife bare."



Tamar

BY CLAUDE-MARIE DUBUFE, A FRENCH ARTIST,
DIED 1864.

+

"Absalom the son of David had a fair sister whose name was Tamar."—II. Sam., 13, 1.

WE KNOW the names of many of David's sons but of only one of his daughters, the fair Tamar. Women were reckoned of less account than men in those stern days of warfare. Tamar's name is only preserved for us because of the grim tragedy among men which her beauty caused. The domestic sorrows of David did not end with the death of Bathsheba's child. It was through his children that he was made to suffer during all his remaining years. He displayed toward them a fond and feeble tenderness which marks the one strain of weakness in his otherwise sturdy character. Under a firmer father, his sons might have been better men.

Apparently these youths were allowed to grow up in idleness about the court at Jerusalem; and thus Amnon, the eldest, having no other occupation, decided that he was in love with his half-sister, Tamar. Such a passion was accounted a grievous crime under the laws of Israel, even as it is to-day; and Amnon dared say nothing to the maiden. Also he had fear of her brother Absalom; for Absalom and Tamar were in a way of higher rank than he. Amnon's mother had been a woman of the southern wilderness wedded by David in his days of outlawry, but Absalom and Tamar were born of a Syrian princess, whom David had espoused in later years. Thus Tamar was not only fair and pure and gentle, as we learn from her sad story, but was also the most honored of the daughters of the king.



30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Hanniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that *were* apt to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

Chapter 8

The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Hiram.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:



Absalom and Tamar

BY ALEXANDER CABANEL, THE RENOWNED FRENCH
PAINTER OF ORIENTAL LIFE, DIED 1889.



"So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house."—II. Sam., 13, 20.

UNHAPPY Tamar, her beauty and her goodness brought her to misery; for Amnon, despairing of winning her, laid a plot against her. He pretended to be ill; and when King David expressed great anxiety over this illness of his eldest son, Amnon entreated his father to bid Tamar act as nurse for him. The gentle maid obeyed her father's behest, thinking no evil; but Amnon having her alone by his pretended sick-couch, attacked her, and did her irreparable injury. Then, his former admiration turning all to hatred, he drove her forth from his house.

Tamar fled through the streets in despair and terror, weeping, tearing at her clothes, and heaping dust upon her head. She sought shelter with her true brother Absalom. When King David learned of Amnon's crime he was "very wroth," but did nothing. The sin was too like his own had been. Absalom, furious at heart yet not daring openly to oppose both his father and his elder brother, consoled and protected Tamar as best he might in his own house. In secret he vowed to inflict an awful vengeance upon Amnon.





Chapter 9

¹ The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies. ² The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwell in Jerusalem. ²⁷ The charge of certain Levites. ³⁵ The stock of Saul and Jonathan.



O all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims¹.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief;

18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

¹Nethinims means "those given" to the service of the sanctuary.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their* set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who *was* the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for they were employed in *that* work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah:

36 And his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

Amnon's Sin

BY J. JAMES TISDENT, REPRODUCED BY THE GREAT OIL
THE AMERICAN TISDENT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.

+

Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and
when I am with you, Amnon's heart is merry with wine.
11. 20. 1. 38.

FOR two years Absalom waited till the time should
be ripe for his vengeance upon Amnon. Then
he came to the king, and said, "I have a dream
which I must tell thee. I dream that I have seen
David, and he has invited me to his father and all his brethren. King
David did not go, but Amnon came with the other young
men. In the midst of their merry-making, as Amnon gave
drinks with wine, his hosts' servants came behind and
slew him. 'Then all the king's sons arose, and every
man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.'
So here was crime sprung from crime, sorrow from sor-
row. And again the king 'wept very sore.' Indeed at
that David heard that all his sons had been slain, and his
grief was intense. Yet he did nothing. Then the young
men all escaped. Amnon and Absalom came riding in af-
ternoon back toward the city, and the king's heart was
in pain for them. Absalom then came to his father's
city of Geshur in Syria, whence David made no effort
to recover him. David longed to go forth and see Absalom, but
he was constrained to remain, Amnon seeing it was vain."



Amnon Slain

BY J. JAMES TISSOT. REPRODUCED BY COURTESY OF
THE AMERICAN TISSOT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK.



"Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him."—II. Sam., 13, 28.

FOR two years Absalom waited till the time should be ripe for his vengeance upon Amnon. Then trusting that everyone, even Amnon himself, would have forgotten the unhappy Tamar, Absalom prepared a feast and invited to it his father and all his brethren. King David did not go, but Amnon came with the other young men. In the midst of their merry-making, as Amnon grew heedless with wine, his hosts' servants came behind and slew him. "Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled."

So here was crime sprung from crime, sorrow from sorrow. And again the king "wept very sore." Indeed at first David heard that all his sons had been slain, and his grief was intense. Yet he did nothing. Then the young men, all except Amnon and Absalom, came riding tumultuously back toward the city, and the king's heart was in part relieved. Absalom fled into exile to his mother's city of Geshur in Syria, whence David made no effort to reclaim him for punishment. On the contrary, "the soul of King David longed to go forth unto Absalom; for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead."





IV-76—Copyright, 1904, by M. de Brunoff.

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza;

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these *were* the sons of Azel.

Chapter 10

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Jabesh-gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Saul's sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.



OW the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa¹.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.²

4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his

¹Here begins the close correspondence of the books of Chronicles with those of Samuel and Kings. See I. Sam., 31, 1. ²The Revised Version reads, "and the archers overtook him, and he was distressed by reason of the archers."

armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a familiar spirit, to inquire of it;

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

Chapter 11

1 David by a general consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour. 10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

WHEN all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo¹ round about; and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had,

¹See note to I. Kings, 9, 15.

THE KING'S WARDEN

"He came to the king and bore witness to his
the ground before the king and the king rose to his feet.
11. 2000. 1. 1. 1.

which performed and returned to his work.
us to have been the king's warden in
which would not have been the king's warden in

and the king's warden was not to be so much as a warden
and his power from the king's warden to the king
of his hand there was no king's warden. As for his hand
his king's warden was a warden of the king.

the king's warden was a warden of the king's warden
from which would have been a warden of the king's warden
a warden of the king's warden which would have been a warden of the king's warden
decision. Which was in the king's warden which would have been a warden of the king's warden
him of his own warden which would have been a warden of the king's warden
land's warden. David did not want to be a warden of the king's warden
in which warden was a warden of the king's warden. For the king
of the king's warden which would have been a warden of the king's warden
which would have been a warden of the king's warden.

which would have been a warden of the king's warden
which would have been a warden of the king's warden.



Absalom Pardoned

"He came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom."—*II. Sam., 14, 33.*

WITH a father such as David, it could be only a question of time when Absalom would be wholly pardoned, and restored to his rank. He seems to have been the king's favorite among all his sons, a youth notable not only for his resolution and ability, but also for charm of manner and physical beauty. "In all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him." As for his hair, its thick luxuriance was a marvel through all the land.

It was the veteran general Joab, ever ready to cater to the king's weaknesses, who secured the favorite's return from exile. Joab bribed a woman to go to the king with a pretended tale, which roused David to praise parental devotion. While he was in this mood the woman reminded him of his own exiled son, and entreated him to restore Israel's favorite. David did so; and, after three years in Syria, Absalom returned to Jerusalem. Yet for another two years his father would not see him to face to face. Then Absalom refused to submit longer, and compelled Joab to secure him an interview, crying, "If there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me." So the tender-hearted David welcomed and embraced Absalom. The past was forgiven and forgotten.





who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men¹ of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighties.

¹The Revised Version reads, "he slew the two sons of Ariel of Moab."

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abi-ezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphaz the son of Ur,

36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

Chapter 12

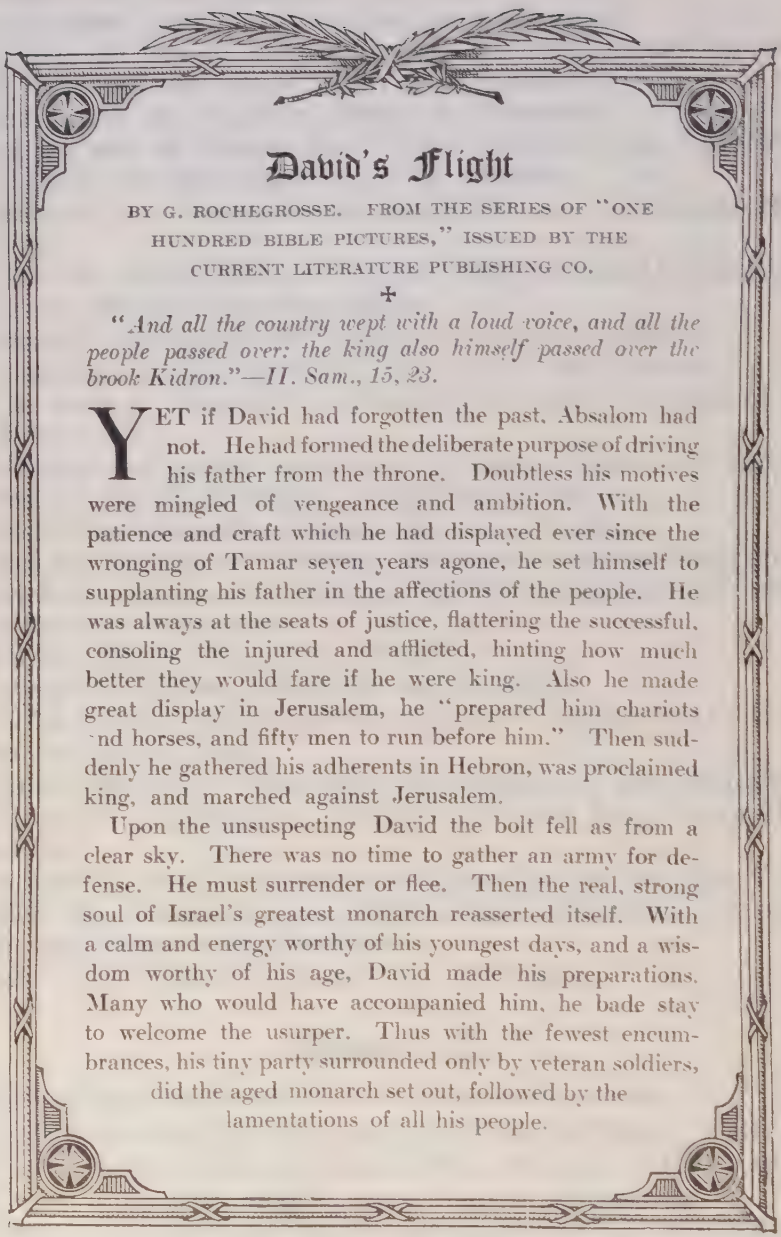
1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*



OW these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.*

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Bera-chah, and Jehu the Antothite,



David's Flight

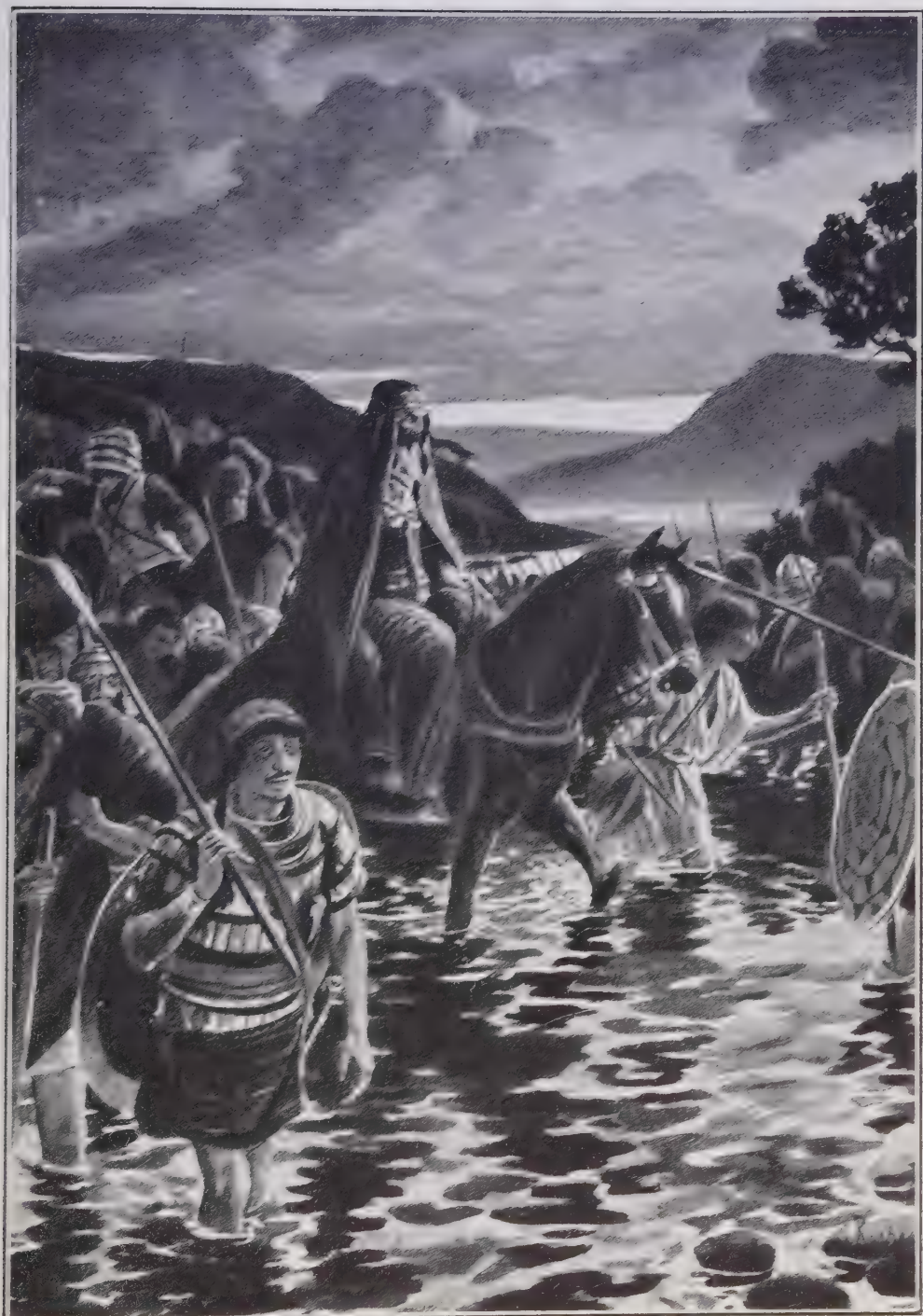
BY G. ROCHEGROSSE. FROM THE SERIES OF "ONE
HUNDRED BIBLE PICTURES," ISSUED BY THE
CURRENT LITERATURE PUBLISHING CO.



"And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron."—II. Sam., 15, 23.

YET if David had forgotten the past, Absalom had not. He had formed the deliberate purpose of driving his father from the throne. Doubtless his motives were mingled of vengeance and ambition. With the patience and craft which he had displayed ever since the wronging of Tamar seven years ago, he set himself to supplanting his father in the affections of the people. He was always at the seats of justice, flattering the successful, consoling the injured and afflicted, hinting how much better they would fare if he were king. Also he made great display in Jerusalem, he "prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him." Then suddenly he gathered his adherents in Hebron, was proclaimed king, and marched against Jerusalem.

Upon the unsuspecting David the bolt fell as from a clear sky. There was no time to gather an army for defense. He must surrender or flee. Then the real, strong soul of Israel's greatest monarch reasserted itself. With a calm and energy worthy of his youngest days, and a wisdom worthy of his age, David made his preparations. Many who would have accompanied him, he bade stay to welcome the usurper. Thus with the fewest encumbrances, his tiny party surrounded only by veteran soldiers, did the aged monarch set out, followed by the lamentations of all his people.



THE CROSSING OF THE RED SEA BY J. M. W. TURNER

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite.

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer, the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to *the jeopardy* of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediahel, Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to David to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aàronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were* men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

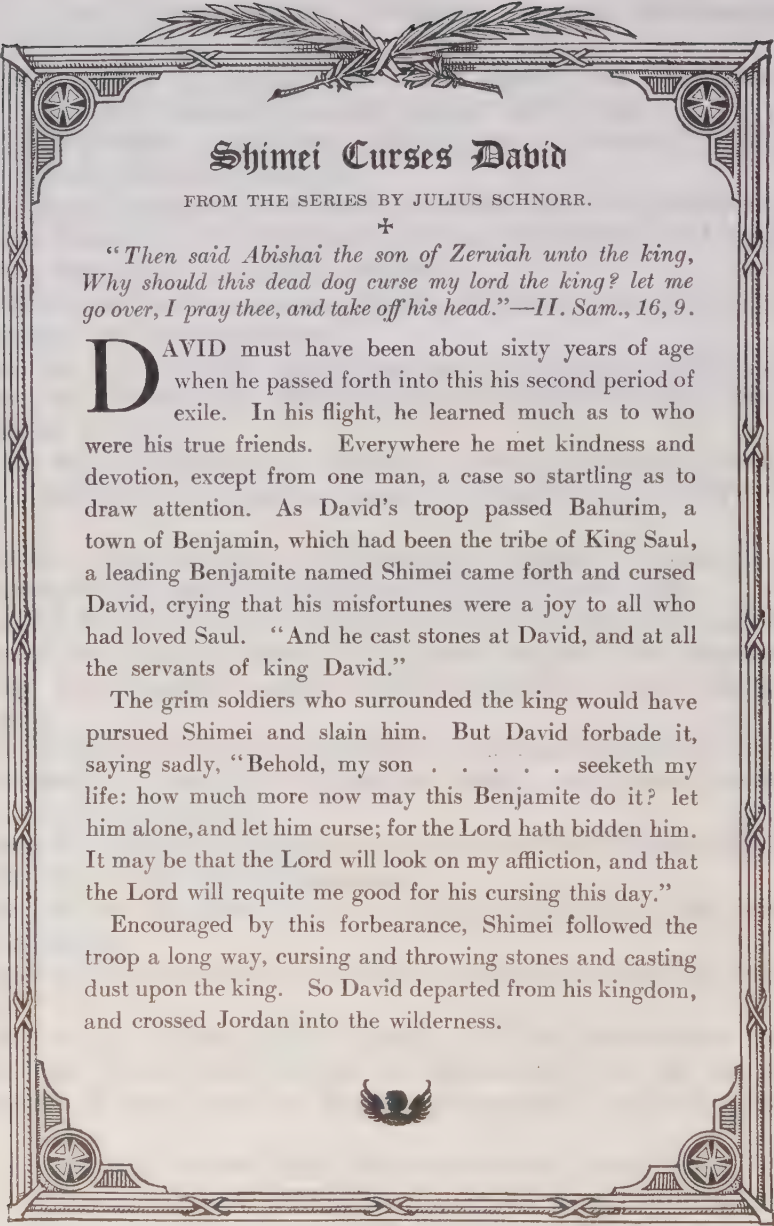
36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, *even* unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches



Shimei Curses David

FROM THE SERIES BY JULIUS SCHNORR.



"Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head."—II. Sam., 16, 9.

DAVID must have been about sixty years of age when he passed forth into this his second period of exile. In his flight, he learned much as to who were his true friends. Everywhere he met kindness and devotion, except from one man, a case so startling as to draw attention. As David's troop passed Bahurim, a town of Benjamin, which had been the tribe of King Saul, a leading Benjamite named Shimei came forth and cursed David, crying that his misfortunes were a joy to all who had loved Saul. "And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David."

The grim soldiers who surrounded the king would have pursued Shimei and slain him. But David forbade it, saying sadly, "Behold, my son . . . seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath bidden him. It may be that the Lord will look on my affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day."

Encouraged by this forbearance, Shimei followed the troop a long way, cursing and throwing stones and casting dust upon the king. So David departed from his kingdom, and crossed Jordan into the wilderness.





of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was joy in Israel.*

Chapter 13

¹ *David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and with every leader.*

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, *If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren everywhere, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:*

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, *that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it¹.*

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

13 So David brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

¹The Revised Version reads, "which is called by the Name."

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

Chapter 14

¹ Hiram's kindness to David. ² David's felicity in people, wives, and children. ⁸ His two victories against the Philistines.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house. ² And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

³ ¶ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

⁴ Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

⁵ And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

⁶ And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

⁷ And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

⁸ ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

⁹ And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

¹⁰ And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up: for I will deliver them into thine hand.

¹¹ So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

¹² And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

¹³ And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

¹⁴ Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

¹⁵ And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out for battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

¹⁶ David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

¹⁷ And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

David's Counsel

"And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Gittite is better than the counsel of Achish." — II. Sam. 15:37.

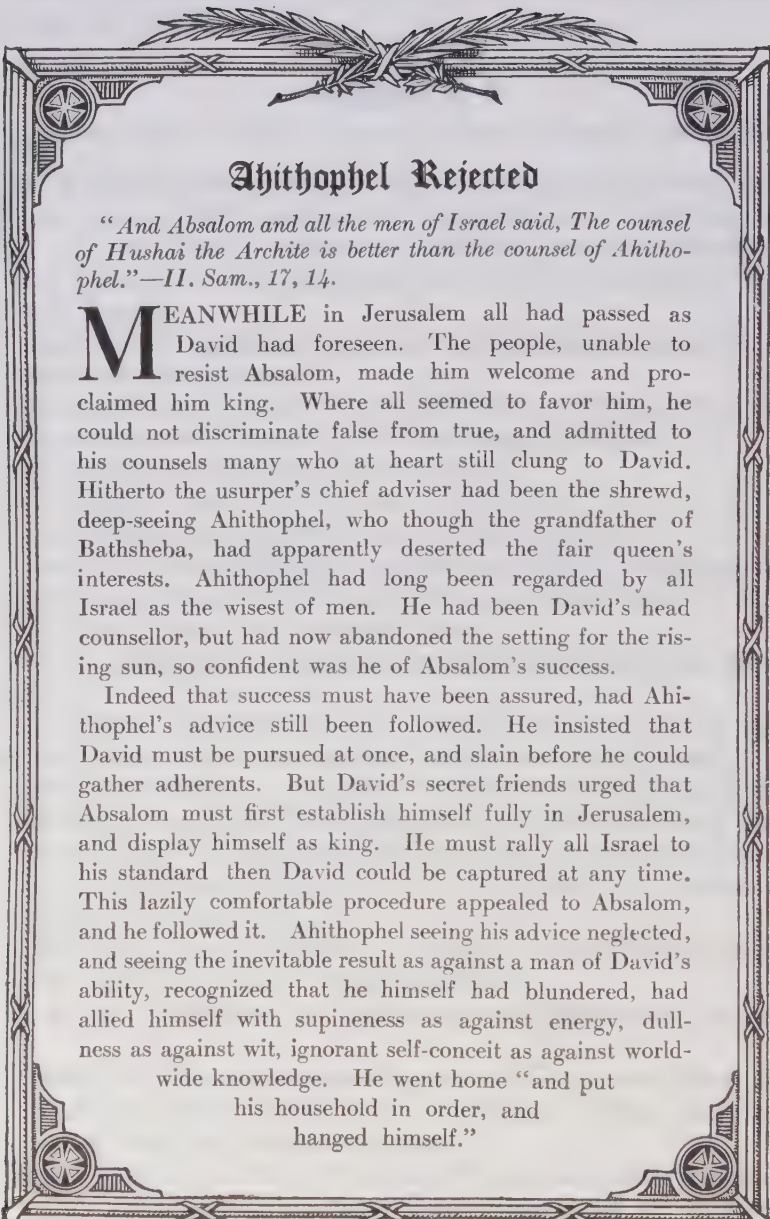
MENZWEILE in Jerusalem all had passed as David had foreseen. The people, unable to resist Absalom, made him welcome and proclaimed him king. There all seemed to favor him, he could not discriminate those from true and faithful to his counsel, many who at heart still clung to David.

deep seeing, Ahithophel, who through the demonstration of Hushai's, had apparently cleared the fair queen's interests, Ahithophel had long been regarded by all as the wisest of men. He had been a David's board counselor, but he had now abandoned the setting for the rising sun, so confident was he of Absalom's success. Indeed that success must have been assured, had Ahithophel

David must be pursued at once, and that before he could

and displace himself as king. He, at last, all Israel, for his standard, then David could no longer stand any time.

and he followed it. Ahithophel seeing the situation, and seeing the inevitable result of a man of David's ability, recognized that he himself had abandoned his position as against self-interest as against world-wide knowledge. He went home, and his household in order, and



Ahithophel Rejected

"And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel."—II. Sam., 17, 14.

MEANWHILE in Jerusalem all had passed as David had foreseen. The people, unable to resist Absalom, made him welcome and proclaimed him king. Where all seemed to favor him, he could not discriminate false from true, and admitted to his counsels many who at heart still clung to David. Hitherto the usurper's chief adviser had been the shrewd, deep-seeing Ahithophel, who though the grandfather of Bathsheba, had apparently deserted the fair queen's interests. Ahithophel had long been regarded by all Israel as the wisest of men. He had been David's head counsellor, but had now abandoned the setting for the rising sun, so confident was he of Absalom's success.

Indeed that success must have been assured, had Ahithophel's advice still been followed. He insisted that David must be pursued at once, and slain before he could gather adherents. But David's secret friends urged that Absalom must first establish himself fully in Jerusalem, and display himself as king. He must rally all Israel to his standard then David could be captured at any time. This lazily comfortable procedure appealed to Absalom, and he followed it. Ahithophel seeing his advice neglected, and seeing the inevitable result as against a man of David's ability, recognized that he himself had blundered, had allied himself with supineness as against energy, dullness as against wit, ignorant self-conceit as against world-wide knowledge. He went home "and put his household in order, and hanged himself."



Chapter 15

¹ David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. ²⁵ He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. ²⁹ Michal despiseth him.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

² Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

³ And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

⁴ And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

⁵ Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty:

⁶ Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

⁷ Of the sons of Gershon; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

⁸ Of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

⁹ Of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

¹⁰ Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

¹¹ And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

¹² And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

¹³ For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

¹⁴ So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

¹⁵ And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

¹⁶ And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

¹⁷ So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

¹⁸ And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab,

and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel and Azariah, with harps on the Sheminith¹ to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

Chapter 16

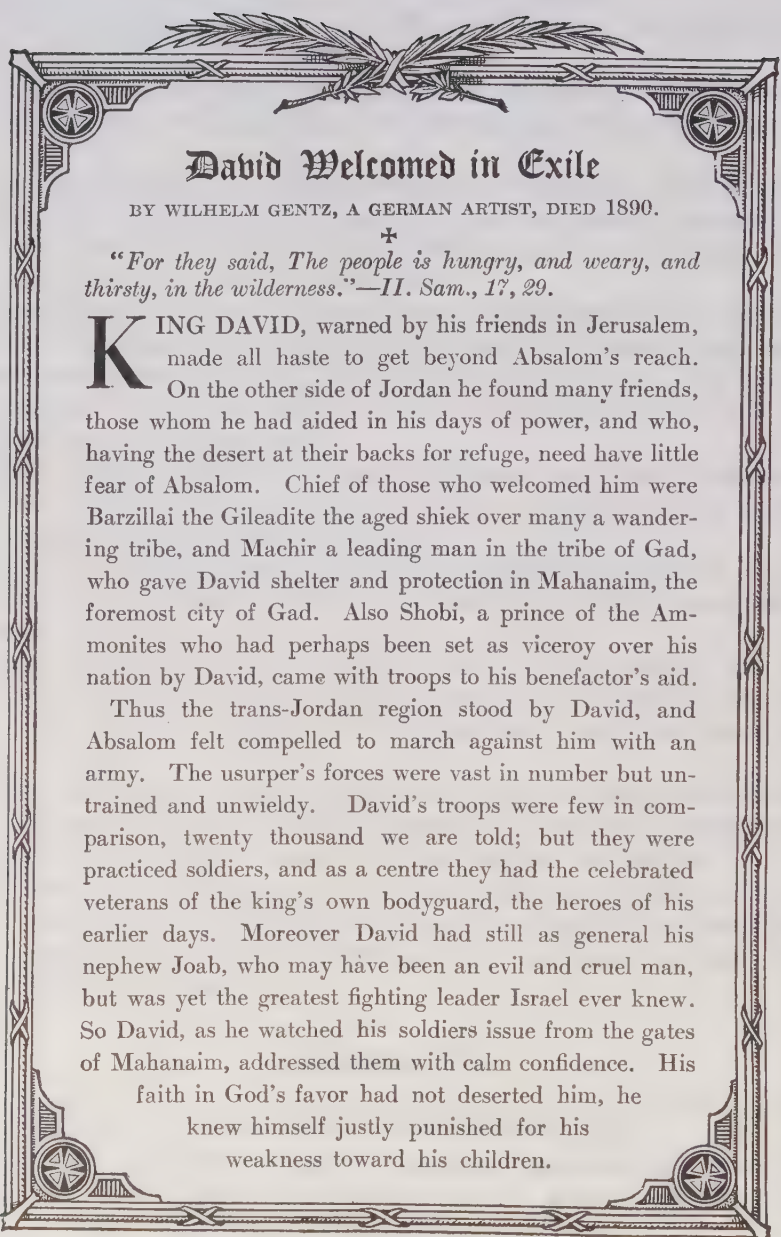
¹ David's festival sacrifice. ⁴ He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving. ⁷ The psalm of thanksgiving. ³⁷ He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.



O they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

¹Sheminith is a musical term, meaning probably "octave." Compare the title of Psalm 6.



David Welcomed in Exile

BY WILHELM GENTZ, A GERMAN ARTIST, DIED 1890.

+

"For they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness."—II. Sam., 17, 29.

KING DAVID, warned by his friends in Jerusalem, made all haste to get beyond Absalom's reach. On the other side of Jordan he found many friends, those whom he had aided in his days of power, and who, having the desert at their backs for refuge, need have little fear of Absalom. Chief of those who welcomed him were Barzillai the Gileadite the aged shiek over many a wandering tribe, and Machir a leading man in the tribe of Gad, who gave David shelter and protection in Mahanaim, the foremost city of Gad. Also Shobi, a prince of the Ammonites who had perhaps been set as viceroy over his nation by David, came with troops to his benefactor's aid.

Thus the trans-Jordan region stood by David, and Absalom felt compelled to march against him with an army. The usurper's forces were vast in number but untrained and unwieldy. David's troops were few in comparison, twenty thousand we are told; but they were practiced soldiers, and as a centre they had the celebrated veterans of the king's own bodyguard, the heroes of his earlier days. Moreover David had still as general his nephew Joab, who may have been an evil and cruel man, but was yet the greatest fighting leader Israel ever knew. So David, as he watched his soldiers issue from the gates of Mahanaim, addressed them with calm confidence. His faith in God's favor had not deserted him, he knew himself justly punished for his weakness toward his children.



3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obededom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm*, to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren¹.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones,

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but a few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

¹From here through verse 36 is printed as a poetical chant in the Revised Version. The song is very similar to parts of Psalms 105, 96 and 106.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD. *

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

ABSAHON

BY ALFRED REYNOLDS, THE CLERICAL EDITOR OF THE
POCKET, DIED 1830.

"Then said Job, I may not touch this with thee, Job."

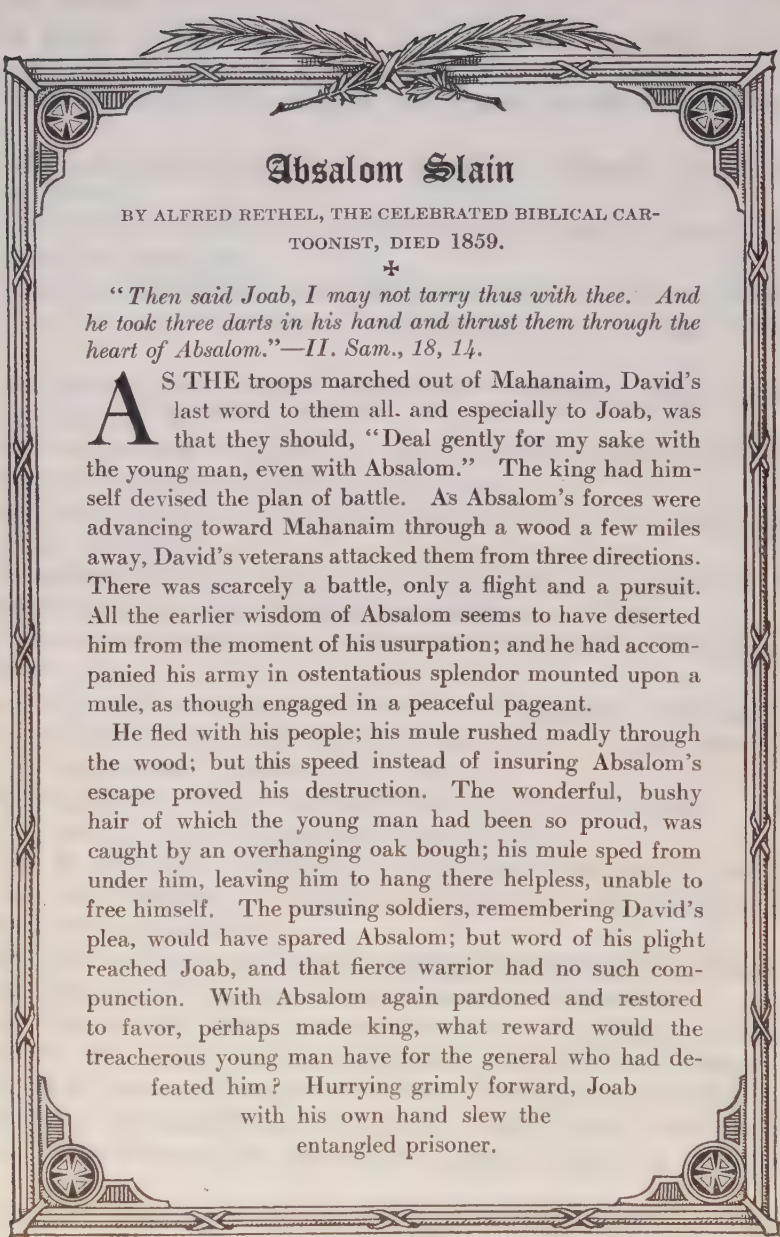
heart of Absalom.—11. Sam. 18. 14.

THESE troops marched out of Mahanaim, David's last word to them all, and especially to Job, was that they should, "I fear greatly for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom." The king had himself devised the plan of battle. As Absalom's forces were advancing toward Mahanaim through a wood a few miles away, David's veterans attacked them from three directions. There was scarcely a battle, only a flight and a pursuit. All the earlier wisdom of Absalom seems to have deserted him from the moment of his usurpation; and he had accompanied his army in ostentatious splendor mounted upon mules, as though engaged in a peaceful pageant.

He fled with his people; his mule rushed madly through the wood; but his speed instead of insuring Absalom's

hair of which the young man had been so proud, was caught by an overhanging oak bough; his mule sped from under him leaving him to hang there helpless, unable to

hear, would have spared Absalom; but word of his flight reached Job, and that fierce warrior had no such compassion. With Absalom again pursued and rescued to return, perhaps in his flight, what would have been the young man's fate for the parent who had the sword? Hanging, surely, from the oak bough.



Absalom Slain

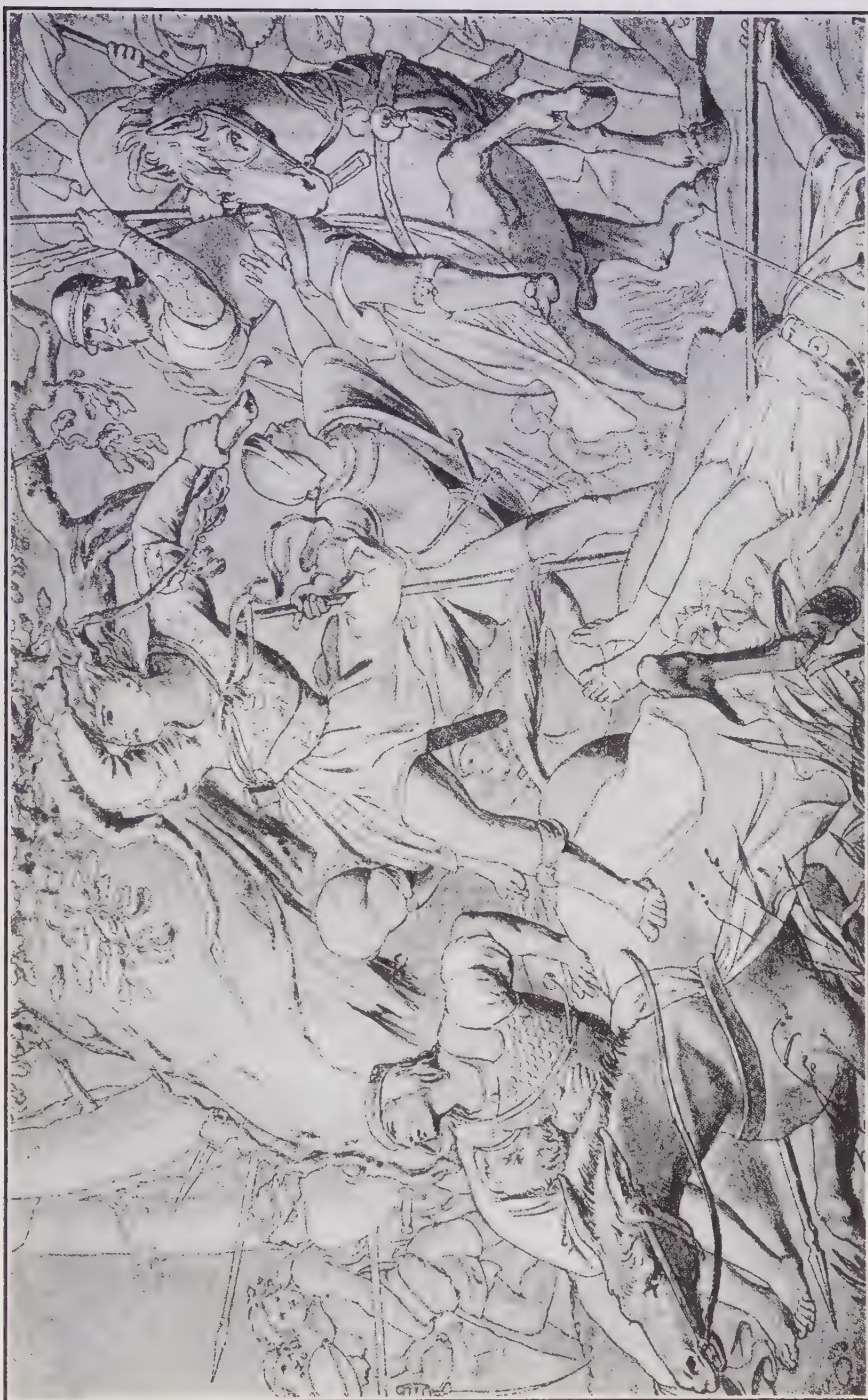
BY ALFRED RETHEL, THE CELEBRATED BIBLICAL CAR-
TOONIST, DIED 1859.

✦

"Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand and thrust them through the heart of Absalom."—II. Sam., 18, 14.

AS THE troops marched out of Mahanaim, David's last word to them all, and especially to Joab, was that they should, "Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom." The king had himself devised the plan of battle. As Absalom's forces were advancing toward Mahanaim through a wood a few miles away, David's veterans attacked them from three directions. There was scarcely a battle, only a flight and a pursuit. All the earlier wisdom of Absalom seems to have deserted him from the moment of his usurpation; and he had accompanied his army in ostentatious splendor mounted upon a mule, as though engaged in a peaceful pageant.

He fled with his people; his mule rushed madly through the wood; but this speed instead of insuring Absalom's escape proved his destruction. The wonderful, bushy hair of which the young man had been so proud, was caught by an overhanging oak bough; his mule sped from under him, leaving him to hang there helpless, unable to free himself. The pursuing soldiers, remembering David's plea, would have spared Absalom; but word of his plight reached Joab, and that fierce warrior had no such compunction. With Absalom again pardoned and restored to favor, perhaps made king, what reward would the treacherous young man have for the general who had defeated him? Hurrying grimly forward, Joab
with his own hand slew the
entangled prisoner.



43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

Chapter 17

¹ Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him.
¹¹ He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to *another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant;

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

Chapter 18

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Thou sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicated to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

NOW after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

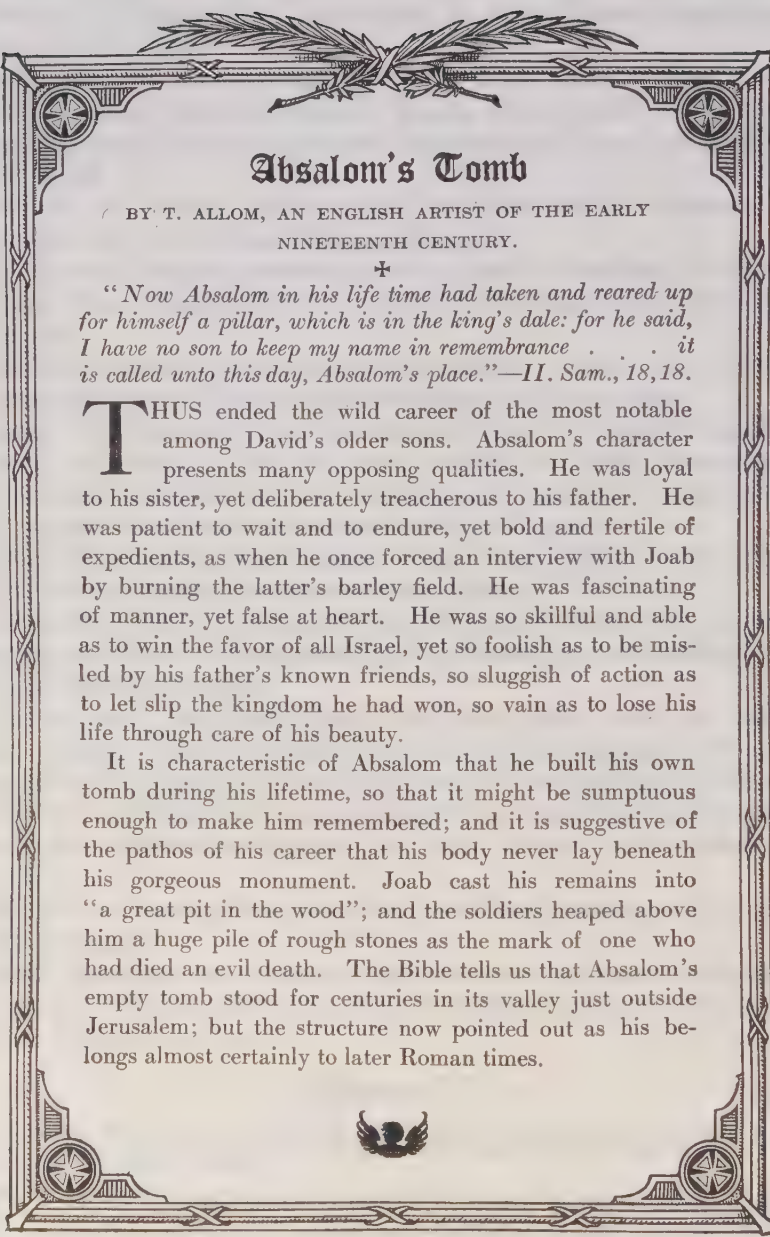
+

It is known that this is the first time that a man of letters has been able to write a history of the English literature. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language.

The history of the English literature is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language.

The history of the English literature is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. The history of the English literature is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language.

The history of the English literature is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. The history of the English literature is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language. It is a history which is not only a history of the English literature, but also a history of the English language.



Absalom's Tomb

BY T. ALLOM, AN ENGLISH ARTIST OF THE EARLY
NINETEENTH CENTURY.



"Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance . . . it is called unto this day, Absalom's place."—II. Sam., 18, 18.

THUS ended the wild career of the most notable among David's older sons. Absalom's character presents many opposing qualities. He was loyal to his sister, yet deliberately treacherous to his father. He was patient to wait and to endure, yet bold and fertile of expedients, as when he once forced an interview with Joab by burning the latter's barley field. He was fascinating of manner, yet false at heart. He was so skillful and able as to win the favor of all Israel, yet so foolish as to be misled by his father's known friends, so sluggish of action as to let slip the kingdom he had won, so vain as to lose his life through care of his beauty.

It is characteristic of Absalom that he built his own tomb during his lifetime, so that it might be sumptuous enough to make him remembered; and it is suggestive of the pathos of his career that his body never lay beneath his gorgeous monument. Joab cast his remains into "a great pit in the wood"; and the soldiers heaped above him a huge pile of rough stones as the mark of one who had died an evil death. The Bible tells us that Absalom's empty tomb stood for centuries in its valley just outside Jerusalem; but the structure now pointed out as his belongs almost certainly to later Roman times.





4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou;) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Môab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Shavsha was scribe;

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

Chapter 19

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach, making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And

David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Think-est thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai, his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly¹ for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

¹The Hebrew here is the same as in the parallel passage. II. Sam., 10, 12. Therefore both should be translated alike.

THE HISTORY OF THE

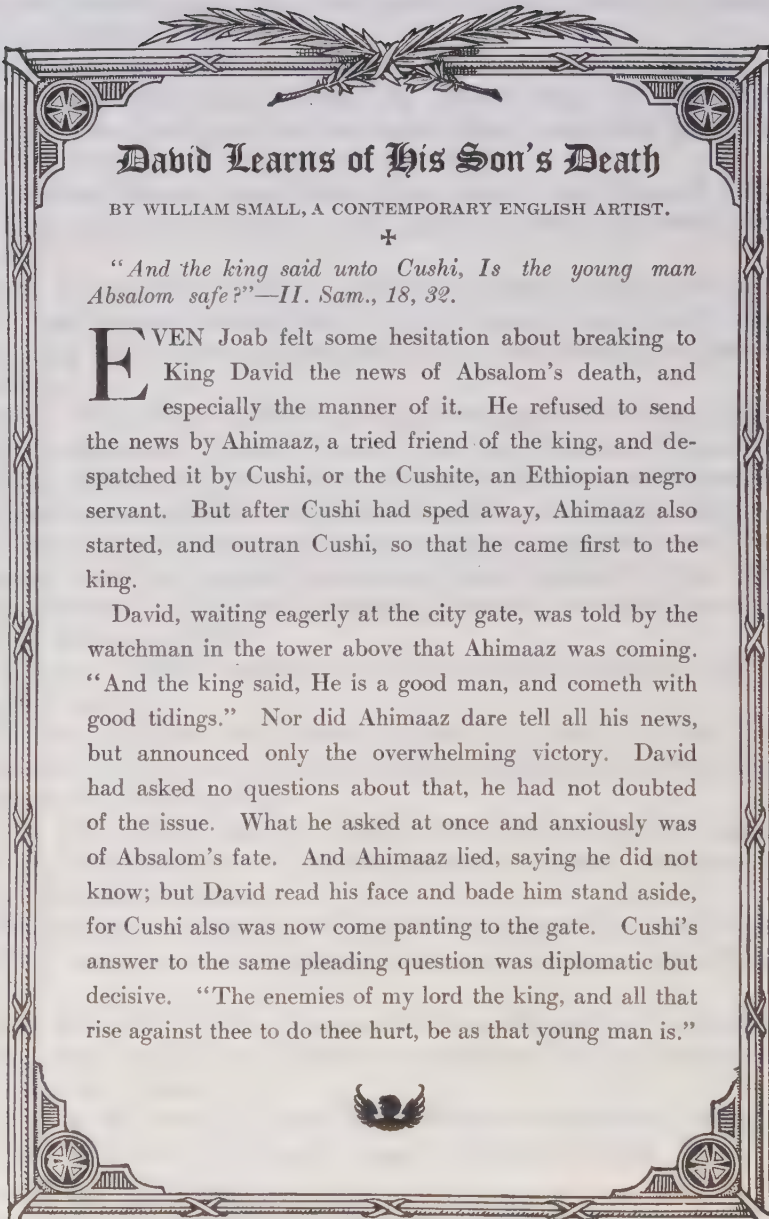
THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE



David Learns of His Son's Death

BY WILLIAM SMALL, A CONTEMPORARY ENGLISH ARTIST.



"And the king said unto Cush, Is the young man Absalom safe?"—II. Sam., 18, 32.

EVEN Joab felt some hesitation about breaking to King David the news of Absalom's death, and especially the manner of it. He refused to send the news by Ahimaaz, a tried friend of the king, and despatched it by Cush, or the Cushite, an Ethiopian negro servant. But after Cush had sped away, Ahimaaz also started, and outran Cush, so that he came first to the king.

David, waiting eagerly at the city gate, was told by the watchman in the tower above that Ahimaaz was coming. "And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings." Nor did Ahimaaz dare tell all his news, but announced only the overwhelming victory. David had asked no questions about that, he had not doubted of the issue. What he asked at once and anxiously was of Absalom's fate. And Ahimaaz lied, saying he did not know; but David read his face and bade him stand aside, for Cush also was now come panting to the gate. Cush's answer to the same pleading question was diplomatic but decisive. "The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is."





16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

Chapter 20

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines: at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, *that was* of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each* hand, and six *on each* foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

Chapter 21

1 David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by God's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshingfloor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know of it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they* of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*: choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil,

and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.¹

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to David with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that which is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the

¹The name Ornan is given as Araunah in II. Sam., 24, 16.

wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

Chapter 22

1 David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.



WHEN David said, This *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon,¹ and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever,

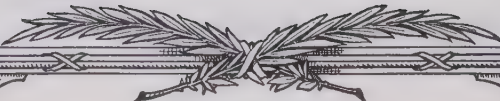
11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes

¹Solomon means "peaceful."

6000 2000 1000 0



David Restored

BY J. GOEREE, A DUTCH ARTIST OF THE SEVENTEENTH
CENTURY.

+

"And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan."—II. Sam., 19, 15.

WHEN David had made peace with his offended soldiers, he waited to see what the people of Israel would do next. Almost everyone wanted him to come back and be king over them once more; but those who had cause to dread his vengeance held back, especially the elders of Judah, his own tribe, which had been foremost in the support of Absalom. The leader among these Judahites was Amasa, David's nephew, who had been made by Absalom commander of all his soldiers. So David sent word to Amasa promising to let him retain his high post and be captain of all the king's armies in place of Joab. Perhaps this was done as much in resentment against Joab as in favor of Amasa.

It had its effect. Amasa and all Judah understood they were forgiven. There was a general jubilation. Everybody united in urging the king to return. The faithful men of the east escorted him to Jordan; and there all the chiefs of Israel met him to be his escort to Jerusalem. Even Shimei, who had stoned him, came now to entreat forgiveness; and, when the soldiers would have slain him, David stayed them and pardoned him, that there might be no blot upon the mercy of the day.





and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver;¹ and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.*

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise *therefore*, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

Chapter 23

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, *said David*, to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were*, Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

¹This sum would represent between four and five billion dollars.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

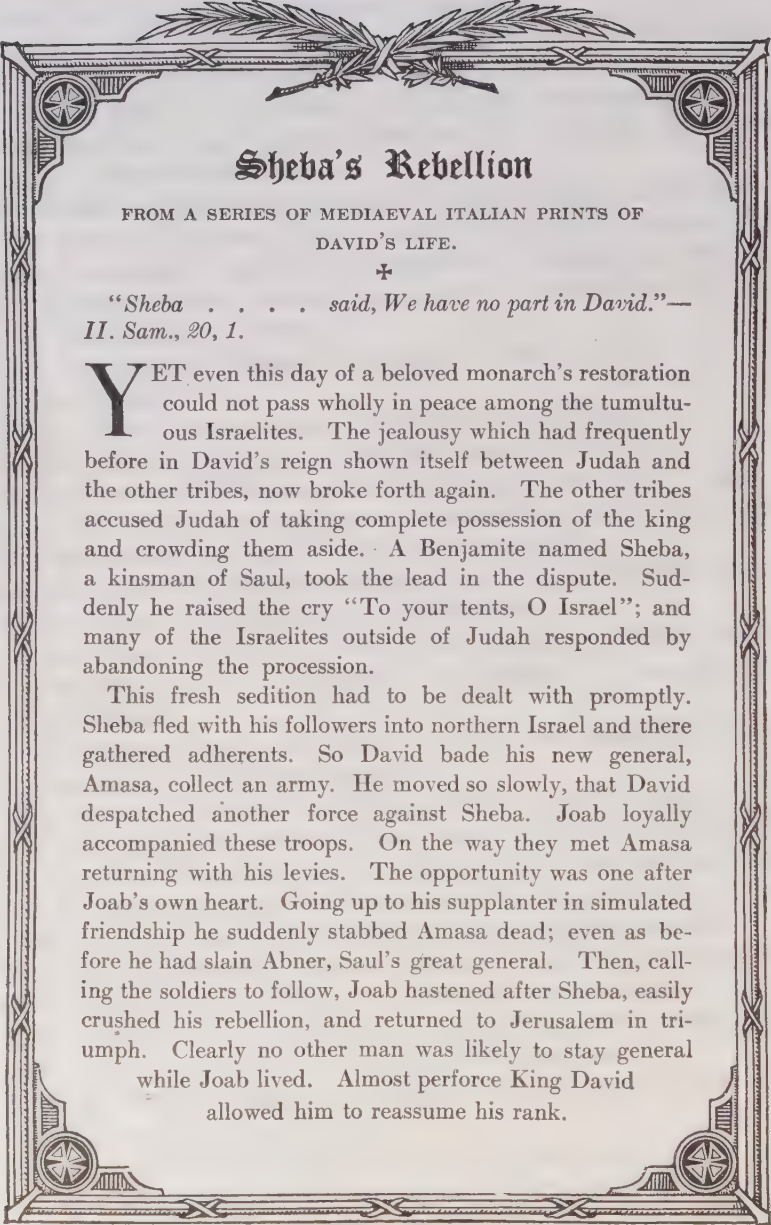
26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David¹ the Levites *were* numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in the pan*, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size;

¹This phrase might also be rendered, "by the last acts" or "by the last words" of David.



Sheba's Rebellion

FROM A SERIES OF MEDIAEVAL ITALIAN PRINTS OF
DAVID'S LIFE.



*"Sheba . . . said, We have no part in David."—
II. Sam., 20, 1.*

YET even this day of a beloved monarch's restoration could not pass wholly in peace among the tumultuous Israelites. The jealousy which had frequently before in David's reign shown itself between Judah and the other tribes, now broke forth again. The other tribes accused Judah of taking complete possession of the king and crowding them aside. A Benjamite named Sheba, a kinsman of Saul, took the lead in the dispute. Suddenly he raised the cry "To your tents, O Israel"; and many of the Israelites outside of Judah responded by abandoning the procession.

This fresh sedition had to be dealt with promptly. Sheba fled with his followers into northern Israel and there gathered adherents. So David bade his new general, Amasa, collect an army. He moved so slowly, that David despatched another force against Sheba. Joab loyally accompanied these troops. On the way they met Amasa returning with his levies. The opportunity was one after Joab's own heart. Going up to his supplanter in simulated friendship he suddenly stabbed Amasa dead; even as before he had slain Abner, Saul's great general. Then, calling the soldiers to follow, Joab hastened after Sheba, easily crushed his rebellion, and returned to Jerusalem in triumph. Clearly no other man was likely to stay general while Joab lived. Almost perforce King David allowed him to reassume his rank.



30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

Chapter 24

¹ *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites, 26 and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOW *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.¹

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of *the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,
 8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,
 9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,
 10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,
 11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,
 12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,
 13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,
 14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,
 15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,
 16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkeel,
 17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

¹The Revised Version alters this verse to mean that David, with Zadok and Ahimelech, divided the priestly offices.

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these*: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons of *Hebron*; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and the Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

Chapter 25

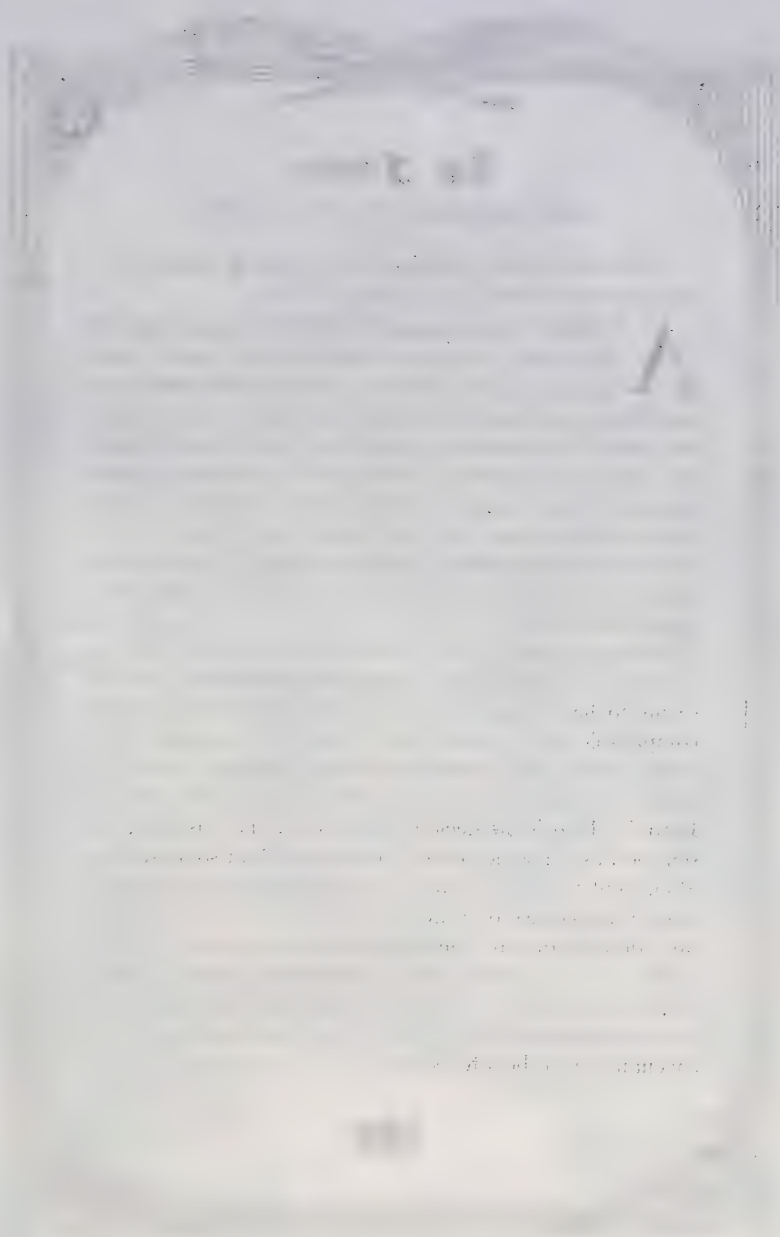
¹ The number and offices of the singers. ⁸ Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

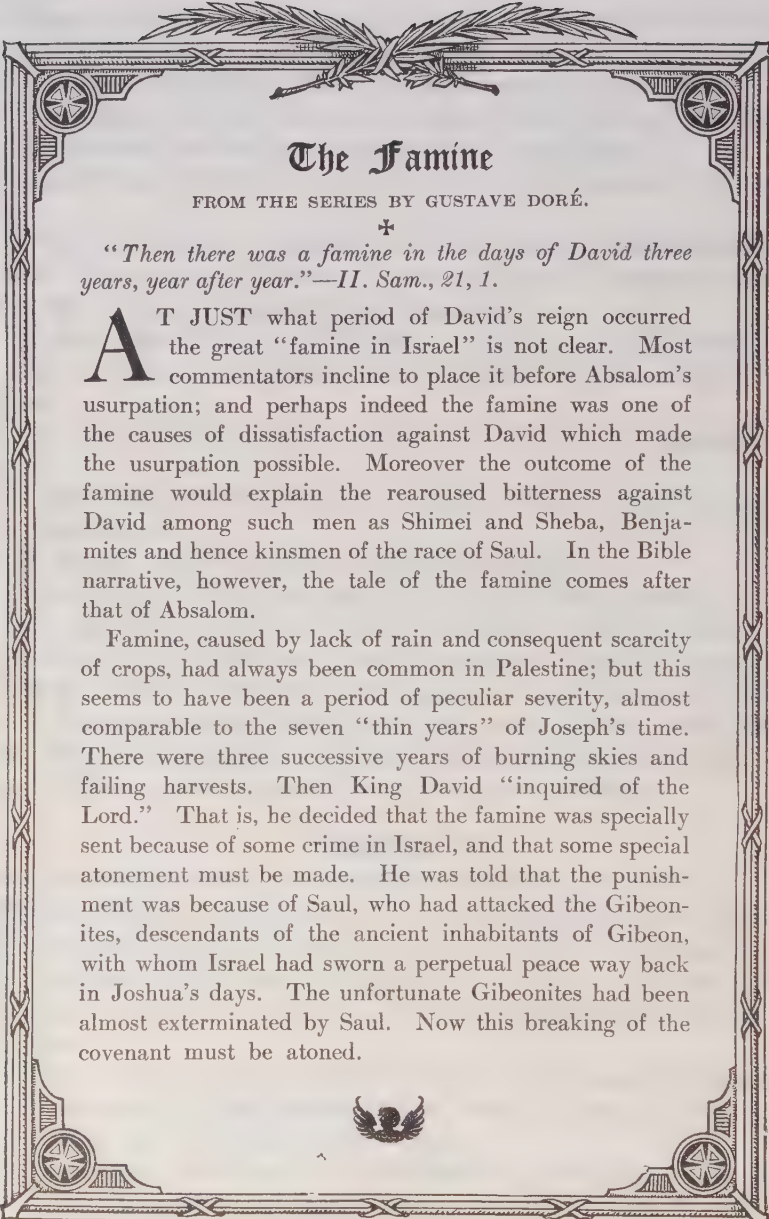
MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Juduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.





The Famine

FROM THE SERIES BY GUSTAVE DORÉ.



"Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year."—II. Sam., 21, 1.

AT JUST what period of David's reign occurred the great "famine in Israel" is not clear. Most commentators incline to place it before Absalom's usurpation; and perhaps indeed the famine was one of the causes of dissatisfaction against David which made the usurpation possible. Moreover the outcome of the famine would explain the rearoused bitterness against David among such men as Shimei and Sheba, Benjamites and hence kinsmen of the race of Saul. In the Bible narrative, however, the tale of the famine comes after that of Absalom.

Famine, caused by lack of rain and consequent scarcity of crops, had always been common in Palestine; but this seems to have been a period of peculiar severity, almost comparable to the seven "thin years" of Joseph's time. There were three successive years of burning skies and failing harvests. Then King David "inquired of the Lord." That is, he decided that the famine was specially sent because of some crime in Israel, and that some special atonement must be made. He was told that the punishment was because of Saul, who had attacked the Gibeonites, descendants of the ancient inhabitants of Gibeon, with whom Israel had sworn a perpetual peace way back in Joshua's days. The unfortunate Gibeonites had been almost exterminated by Saul. Now this breaking of the covenant must be atoned.





5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

Chapter 26

¹ *The divisions of the porters.* ¹³ *The gates assigned by lot.* ²⁰ *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* ²⁹ *Officers and judges.*

UNCONCERNING the divisions of the porters¹: Of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son *were* sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

¹These porters were the warders or guardians of the temple.



Rizpah

BY GEORGES BECKER, A CONTEMPORARY GERMAN
ARTIST.

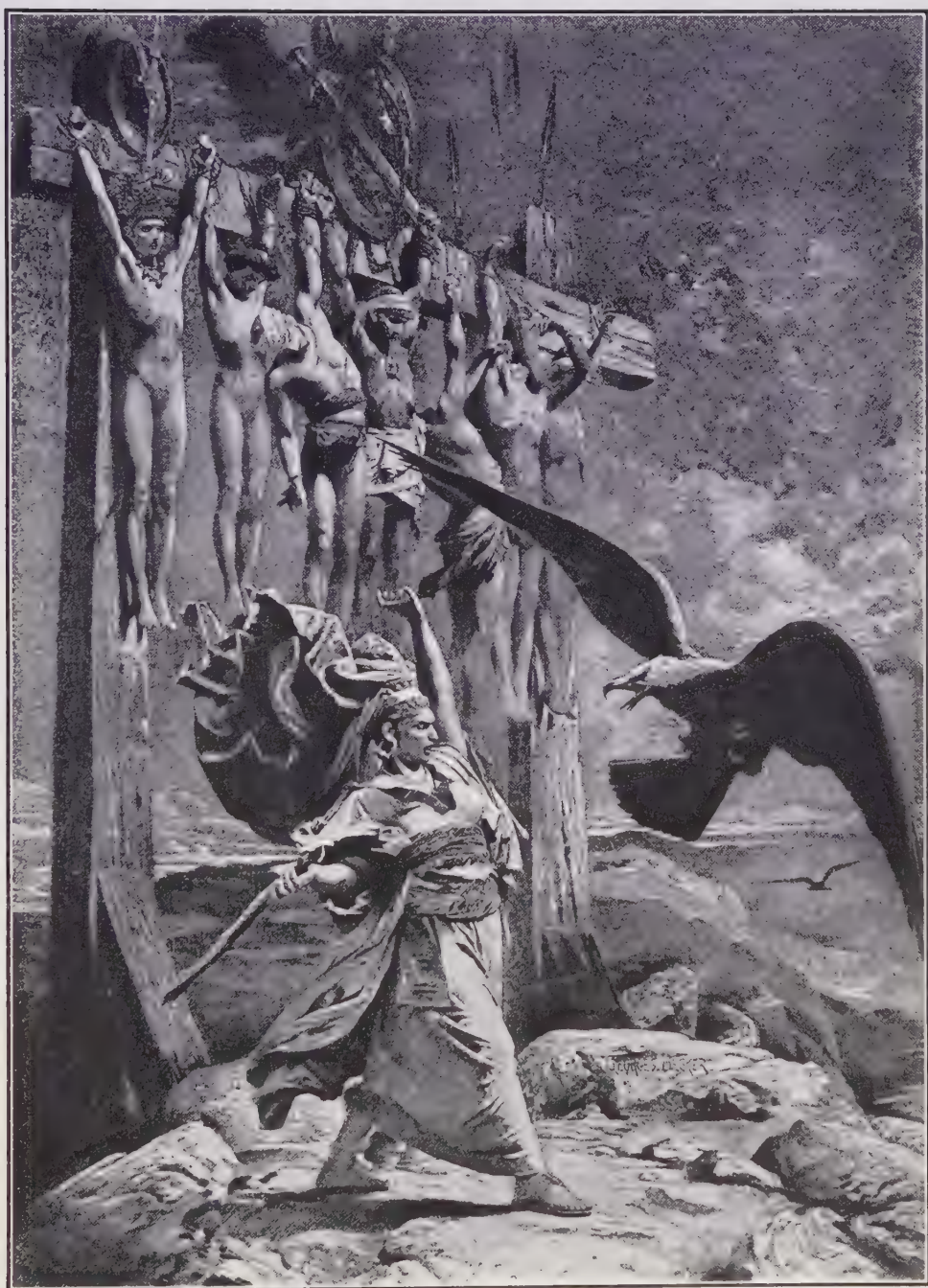


"And Rizpah suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night."—II. Sam., 21, 10.

SO THE king appealed to the Gibeonites. What atonement would satisfy them? They demanded that seven of the direct descendants of Saul must be given up to them for death. To this bitter revenge David consented. There was one surviving son of Jonathan, a lame and feeble man, whom David always carefully protected. This son was now spared for his father's sake. But seven other victims were found, five grandsons of Saul, born probably to his eldest daughter Merab, and two sons of Saul, born to his wife "Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah," a woman of foreign race.

"And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on the hill before the Lord." That is, they crucified them, according to the method of execution in those days, and left the bodies exposed to become the prey of the weather and the wild beasts. But the aged Rizpah, if she could not save her sons and younger kinsmen from death, was determined at least to preserve their bodies. She spread a piece of sackcloth on the ground, and sat there by her dead through day and night all the burning months of a long tropic summer, driving off the birds and beasts. So at length the king was moved to shame and pity; and he had the bodies taken down and given honorable burial.





15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuppim.¹

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, *and* in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven

¹ "House of Asuppim" is translated "storehouse" in the Revised Version.

hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

Chapter 27

1 The twelve captains for every several month. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 David's several officers.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

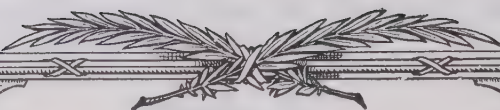
10 The seventh captain for the seventh month *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.



The Pestilence

BY PIERRE MIGNARD, A NOTED FRENCH MASTER,
DIED 1695.



"So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men."—I. Chron., 21, 14.

YET another visitation of sorrow came upon Israel in the declining days of David. The king commanded the taking of a grand general census of his people. This was regarded by them as a sin. Joab in particular protested vehemently against it. Nevertheless David insisted, and the count was made, totaling in Judah alone almost half a million "men that drew sword," and in the other tribes over a million.

Then there came to David his ancient comrade the prophet Gad, and told him that the Lord was deeply displeased. "Thus saith the Lord, Choose thee either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel."

David cried out for mercy and pardon. Yet since the choice was forced upon him, he chose wisely, "Let me fall now into the hands of the Lord; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man." So during three days a terrible pestilence swept over Israel. The death angel was sent even into the holy city of Jerusalem, as though to make that the centre of the devastation.





15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri, the son of Michael;

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle *was* a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with the king's sons:

33 And Ahithophel *was* the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite *was* the king's companion:

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army *was* Joab.

Chapter 28

1 David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and a promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me*, I *had* in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the



The Angel Stayed

BY SEBASTIAN BOURDON, A NOTED FRENCH MASTER,
DIED 1671.



"And David lifted up his eyes and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered?"—I. Chron., 21, 16.

WHEN David and those elders of Israel who were with him beheld as in a vision the angel of the pestilence hovering over Jerusalem, they redoubled their prayers to heaven for mercy. David was specially agonized; he cried out to God that he, he alone, was guilty; he had insisted on the numbering in despite of everyone. On him, therefore, he besought that all the punishment should fall. Satisfied that the lesson of obedience had been deeply taught, God "repented him of the evil," and commanded the angel to cease, saying, "It is enough: stay now thy hand."

Then through the prophet Gad, the Lord bade David build an altar and offer sacrifice on a certain spot. So the king hastened and purchased the required land, and erected the altar. As the flame of the offerings ascended, "the plague was stayed from Israel." The unhappy people buried their dead, and their lives returned to the general tenor of peacefulness which they enjoyed through most of David's reign.





upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

Chapter 29

1 David, by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people, having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 David's reign and death.



FURTHERMORE David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*:¹

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

¹This gold and silver would represent a money value over a hundred million dollars.



The Planning of God's House

BY SIR EDWARD BURNE-JONES, A LEADING ENGLISH
PRE-RAPHAELITE, DIED 1898.

+

"And David assembled all the princes of Israel . . . and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord."—I. Chron., 28, 1.

IN DAVID'S declining years, after the great plague, his thoughts turned ever more and more to God. The temple which he himself had been forbidden to build was ever in his mind. So he sent to all lands for materials, gold and silver, strong iron and sturdy woods, marble and ivory and precious gems. So also he selected a successor from among his surviving sons; or rather, God had long before pointed out to him that he was to be followed by the child born to his favorite Bathsheba in the period of reconciliation with God which had followed on the death of her first born. This son and successor was the great Solomon, then a mere youth, probably under twenty. To Solomon, King David gave careful and minute instructions as to this great temple, which he wished to have built immediately after his own death.

David also summoned a solemn assembly of all the leaders of Israel and announced to them his plan for this "house of God." He told his people of God's promise to continue their kingdom forever, if only they would obey the Lord. Then, even as Moses and Joshua had done, this third great leader, repeated before his people the chief commandments of God, and blessed his followers and sent them to their homes.

The end was near.



15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

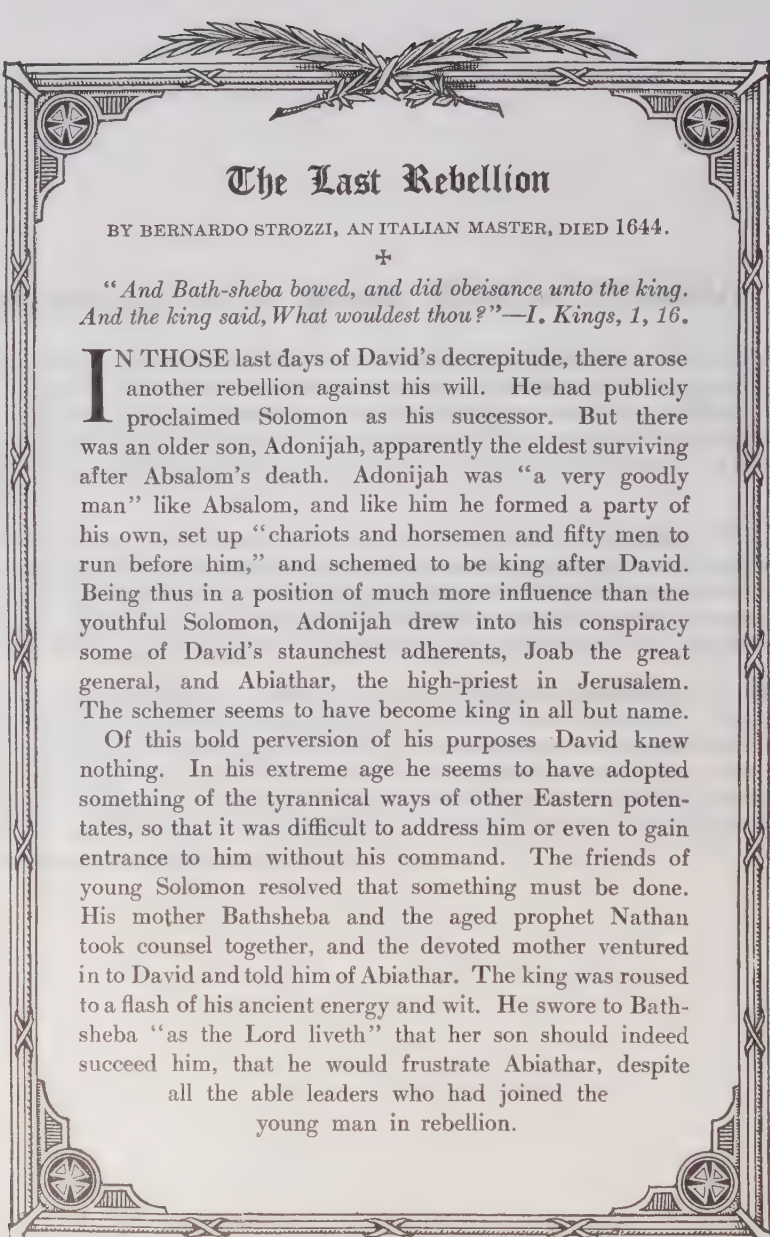
30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

Introduction to the Second Book of Chronicles

The Second Book of Chronicles has the same origin as the first, the division between the two being of late date. The first book carries us from the creation to the reign of Solomon, all history being presented in its relation to the great religious event, the building of God's temple at Jerusalem. Second Chronicles then begins with the actual erection of the temple, and describes the ceremonials attending its completion and the installation of the ark within the Holy of Holies.

Chapter ten takes up a solemn priestly lament over Judah's downfall. The history repeats much of that in First and Second Kings; but the northern kingdom of Israel is almost entirely ignored, as it was under a schismatic government which repudiated the temple worship. Moreover, scarcely one of the events in Judah is narrated without throwing on it some new light. The chronicler judges the history by the priestly conditions of his own day.

The close of Second Chronicles goes a step beyond that of Second Kings, in telling not only of Judah's captivity but of the sounding of the call for her restoration. The opening words are given of the decree of King Cyrus, by which the Jews were permitted to return and rebuild Jerusalem. Thus arose the priestly state and government under which Chronicles was written. Judah was no longer an independent kingdom of political power, but a subject province notable only for its religious importance, its marvelous religious development. It had become a religious community.



The Last Rebellion

BY BERNARDO STROZZI, AN ITALIAN MASTER, DIED 1644.



"And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou?"—I. Kings, 1, 16.

IN THOSE last days of David's decrepitude, there arose another rebellion against his will. He had publicly proclaimed Solomon as his successor. But there was an older son, Adonijah, apparently the eldest surviving after Absalom's death. Adonijah was "a very goodly man" like Absalom, and like him he formed a party of his own, set up "chariots and horsemen and fifty men to run before him," and schemed to be king after David. Being thus in a position of much more influence than the youthful Solomon, Adonijah drew into his conspiracy some of David's staunchest adherents, Joab the great general, and Abiathar, the high-priest in Jerusalem. The schemer seems to have become king in all but name.

Of this bold perversion of his purposes David knew nothing. In his extreme age he seems to have adopted something of the tyrannical ways of other Eastern potentates, so that it was difficult to address him or even to gain entrance to him without his command. The friends of young Solomon resolved that something must be done. His mother Bathsheba and the aged prophet Nathan took counsel together, and the devoted mother ventured in to David and told him of Abiathar. The king was roused to a flash of his ancient energy and wit. He swore to Bathsheba "as the Lord liveth" that her son should indeed succeed him, that he would frustrate Abiathar, despite all the able leaders who had joined the young man in rebellion.





THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

Chronicles

Chapter 1

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomon's strength and wealth.



AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover the brasen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, be put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.¹

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen-yarn: the king's merchants received the linen-yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

Chapter 2

1, 17 Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassy to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram sendeth him a kind answer.

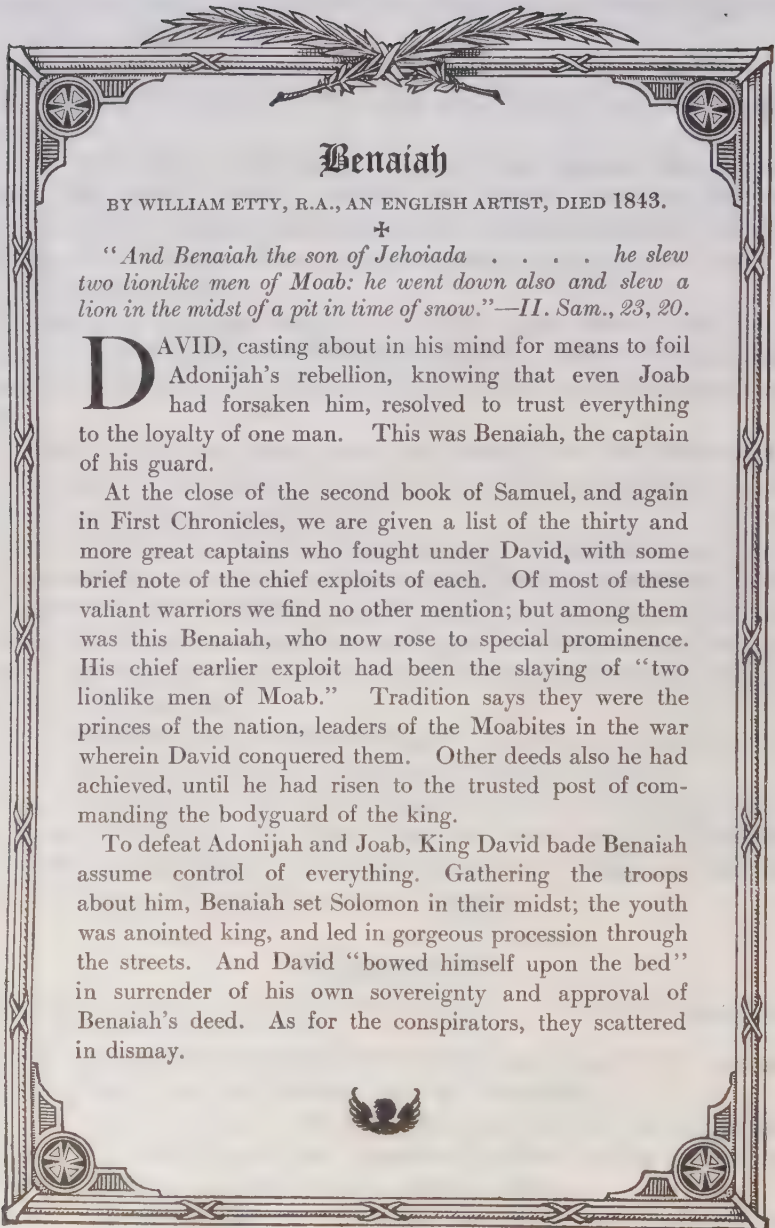
AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram² the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the

¹This and the following verses compare with I. Kings 10, 26 et seq. ²This is the Hiram of I. Kings, 5.



Benaiah

BY WILLIAM ETTY, R.A., AN ENGLISH ARTIST, DIED 1843.

“*And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada . . . he slew two lionlike men of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.*”—II. Sam., 23, 20.

DAVID, casting about in his mind for means to foil Adonijah's rebellion, knowing that even Joab had forsaken him, resolved to trust everything to the loyalty of one man. This was Benaiah, the captain of his guard.

At the close of the second book of Samuel, and again in First Chronicles, we are given a list of the thirty and more great captains who fought under David, with some brief note of the chief exploits of each. Of most of these valiant warriors we find no other mention; but among them was this Benaiah, who now rose to special prominence. His chief earlier exploit had been the slaying of “two lionlike men of Moab.” Tradition says they were the princes of the nation, leaders of the Moabites in the war wherein David conquered them. Other deeds also he had achieved, until he had risen to the trusted post of commanding the bodyguard of the king.

To defeat Adonijah and Joab, King David bade Benaiah assume control of everything. Gathering the troops about him, Benaiah set Solomon in their midst; the youth was anointed king, and led in gorgeous procession through the streets. And David “bowed himself upon the bed” in surrender of his own sovereignty and approval of Benaiah's deed. As for the conspirators, they scattered in dismay.



continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. *This is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's,¹

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had

¹This might be translated, "even Hiram my father," but the word father (*abi*) is part of the artificer's name Hiram-Abi. See chapter 4, 11 and 4, 16.

numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

Chapter 3

¹ *The place, and time of building the temple.* ³ *The measure and ornaments of the house.* ¹¹ *The cherubims.*
¹⁴ *The vail and pillars.*

HEN Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front of *the house*, the length of *it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty; and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

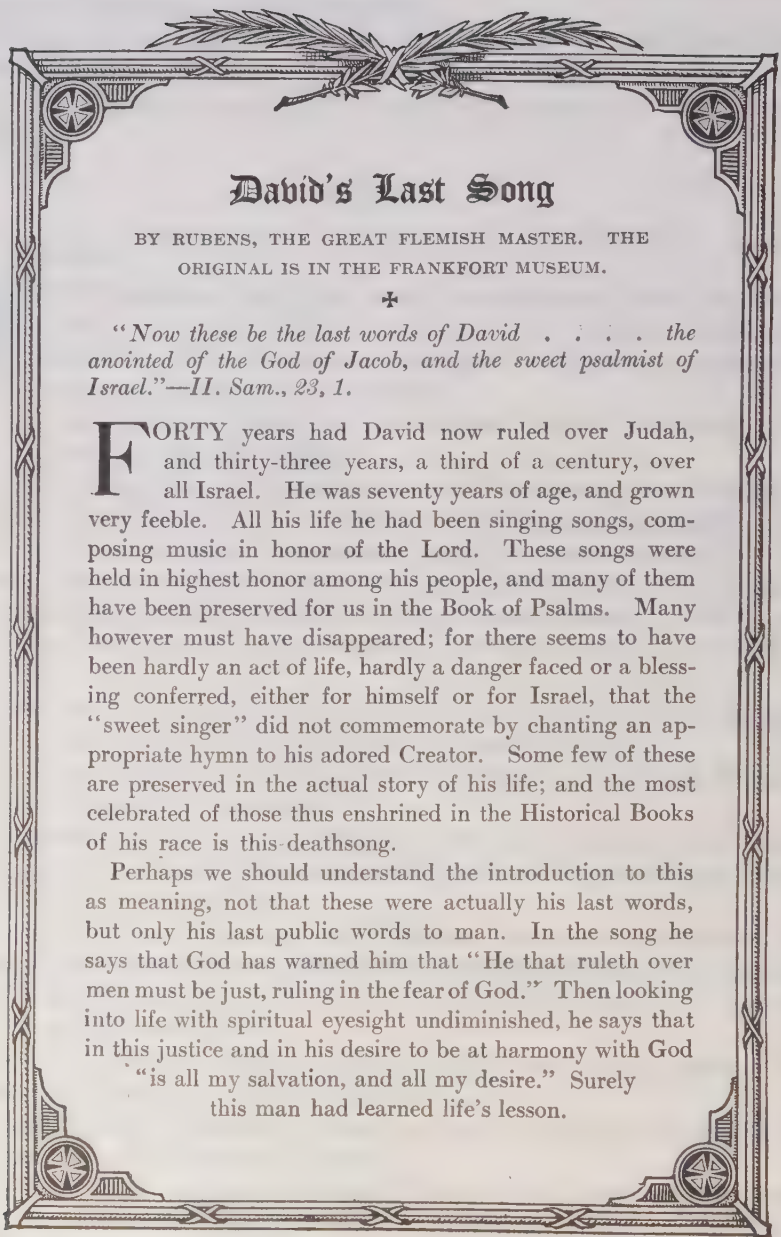
8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing of *the one cherub* *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.



David's Last Song

BY RUBENS, THE GREAT FLEMISH MASTER. THE
ORIGINAL IS IN THE FRANKFORT MUSEUM.



*"Now these be the last words of David . . . the
anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of
Israel."—II. Sam., 23, 1.*

FORTY years had David now ruled over Judah, and thirty-three years, a third of a century, over all Israel. He was seventy years of age, and grown very feeble. All his life he had been singing songs, composing music in honor of the Lord. These songs were held in highest honor among his people, and many of them have been preserved for us in the Book of Psalms. Many however must have disappeared; for there seems to have been hardly an act of life, hardly a danger faced or a blessing conferred, either for himself or for Israel, that the "sweet singer" did not commemorate by chanting an appropriate hymn to his adored Creator. Some few of these are preserved in the actual story of his life; and the most celebrated of those thus enshrined in the Historical Books of his race is this deathsong.

Perhaps we should understand the introduction to this as meaning, not that these were actually his last words, but only his last public words to man. In the song he says that God has warned him that "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God." Then looking into life with spiritual eyesight undiminished, he says that in this justice and in his desire to be at harmony with God

"is all my salvation, and all my desire." Surely
this man had learned life's lesson.



13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

Chapter 4

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts, and the instruments of brass. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOREOVER he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. And Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters *which were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters *which were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of gold, and that perfect gold*;

22 And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers, *of pure gold*: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of gold*.

Chapter 5

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised giveth a visible sign of his favour.*



THUS all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.



David's Last Counsel to Solomon

BY JAN VICTOOR, AN EARLY DUTCH MASTER, DIED 1673.



"Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth."—I. Kings, 2, 1.

IN HIS last moments, David summoned the young king Solomon to his bedside and spake to him words of shrewdest political advice, and also of the noblest and most solemn religious counsel. Above all things, he bade the young king, obey the Lord, "that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself."

Then looking into his son's future, he counselled him to slay two men, men by whom David himself had been much injured, but whom he had patiently endured. These were Shimei, who had so cursed David in the day of his flight from Jerusalem, and Joab, the mighty general, the grievous man of blood. David bursts into bitterness against him, "Let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace." By some, this grim advice to Solomon has been taken as indicating a longing for revenge; but most readers have seen therein only a wisdom that knew that, while David had been able to dominate these two turbulent men, the young and untried Solomon could not. Unless he executed them they would overthrow him. The counsel which permeates all that final speech of David's to his son is that the youth must hold himself accountable for the future of all Israel. "Be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man."



3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of *the* ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made a *covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests *that were* present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Levites *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

Chapter 6

1 Solomon, having blessed the people, blessed God. 12 Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.



HEN said Solomon, the LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel:

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeth covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 26

[illegible]



The Tomb of David

FROM A RECENT PHOTOGRAPH.

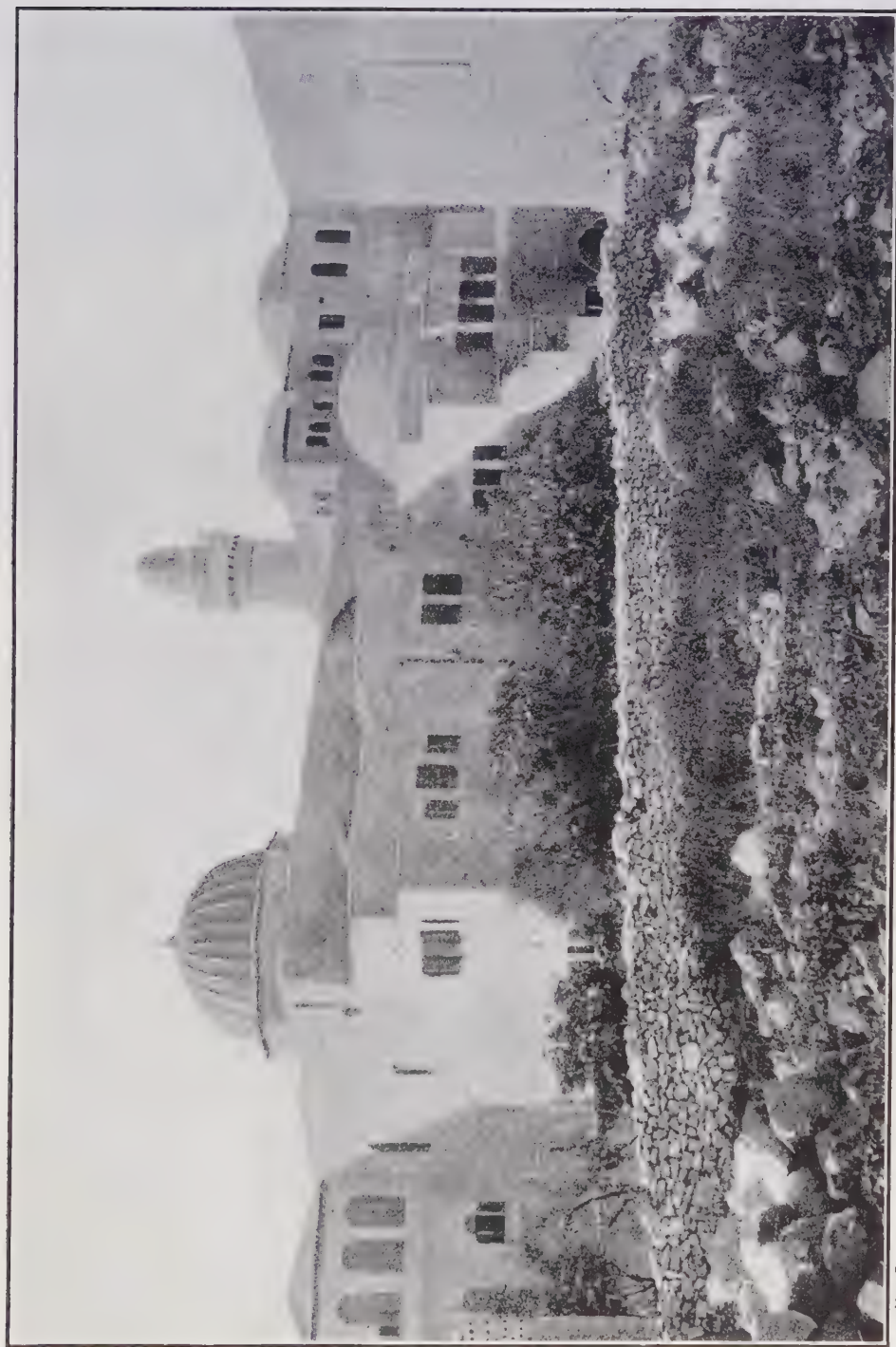


"So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David."—I. Kings, 2, 10.

THIS brief Biblical statement of David's burial place does not fully establish the location of his sepulchre; because there is some doubt as to just where the "city of David" lay. In a general way the phrase means Jerusalem; but the Jerusalem of to-day covers several hills, while in David's time the city was probably confined more nearly to a single mount. The site of the great monarch's tomb appears to have been well known in Christ's time and is referred to by St. Peter; but Jerusalem has since undergone many tragic vicissitudes and calamities. The current opinion to-day is that David's city and his tomb lay on what is now the northwestern spur of the united hills. Here the Moslems have erected a mosque over what they assert is really this most venerable site.

If they are right, then beneath the pile here pictured there still "sleeps," in waiting for a final resurrection, the greatest king whom Israel ever knew, the ablest monarch perhaps in all Asiatic annals, a poet who ranks as the noblest lyric singer of ancient days, and a man so tenderly human of heart and soul that he has been beloved by men and women of every age and clime, ever since the days of Jonathan and Michal, the children of his enemy Saul, who also loved him.





18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.





DATE DUE

[illegible]

GTU Library
2400 Ridge Road
Berkeley, CA 94706
For renewals call (510) 649-2500
All items are subject to recall

